

Arthur Bailey Ministries Presents



GALATIANS

An Epistle of Paul

A Commentary

Book 3 • Teachings 15-21

GALATIANS

An Epistle of Paul

A Commentary • Book 3

Arthur Bailey Ministries
P.O. Box 49744
Charlotte, NC 28277
1-888-899-1479

ISBN: 978-1-5329942-3-4

Library of Congress Control Number: 2016904624

Published in the USA by Higher Heart Productions

© 2016 Arthur Bailey Ministries International. All Rights Reserved.

www.ArthurBaileyMinistries.com

Disclaimer: Because of the frankness of the subject matter, some of the content within this program may possibly appear to be critical or offensive to more sensitive persons. Any discussion of ethnicities, cultures, or religious affiliations or their personages or programs are to be considered as personal opinion of the author and are offered for discussion and educational purposes. The author and editor would like readers to feel comfortable with the topics discussed herein. If you have any questions or concerns with any of the content in this or any other program, materials or on the ministry's websites, please contact the ministry with your questions or concerns. We trust that you will enjoy these teachings.

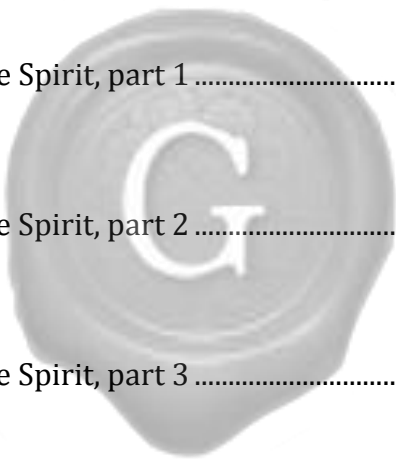


Join us for fellowship via television or internet broadcasts or in one of our many fellowship centers located around the world.

This workbook is designed to be used alone or along with the video teachings by the same title. Certain portions of Scripture are emphasized by the author using bold and/or underscores. Scriptures which contain italics are reproduced from the *King James* or *New International Version* (or other where indicated) Bibles where quoted.

Table Of Contents

Class 15 – The law of liberty	5
Class 16 – The works of the flesh	31
Class 17 – The fruit of the Spirit, part 1	51
Class 18 – The fruit of the Spirit, part 2	69
Class 19 – The fruit of the Spirit, part 3	85
Class 20 – The fruit of the Spirit, part 4	103
Class 21 – The fruit of the Spirit, part 5	125



Class Fifteen

All is not Scripture.
The word is truth.
No New Testament
We were taught lies.
Torah and religion are not the same.
Kingdom of lawlessness?
When lies become truth

The law of liberty

Today we are going to get into some real meat. I mean, we have been getting to the meat; but I am going to tell you that this is where we get into the “meat” meat. We are going to be looking at *Galatians* chapter 5. This is part 15. It is actually part 3 of *Galatians* chapter 5 and part 15 of the series that we are doing on the Book of *Galatians*. As we delve into the Book of *Galatians*, what we are finding is that there is a lot more to this than what people generally associate with it.

Oftentimes folks use Paul’s writings to dispute people who are responsible to the commandments and who are keeping the Laws of the Almighty. In fact what Paul is really doing is solidifying, justifying and proving from his writings that **we are as accountable to the Almighty for his commandments today, as we always have been** or as those who follow him have always been.

What we are going to find is that it appears from Paul’s writings in the Book of *Galatians* that there is a greater expectation for believers of the New Testament who are embracing the New Testament writings than there is concerning the Torah. I say that because for the most part and especially in the lives of the people of Yeshua’s day, many people didn’t really have an understanding. They didn’t have a real grasp of the commands. What they had was a grasp of *religion*. I don’t even think that people had a grasp of religion as much as theologians want to attribute to them.

I mean, think about this for a moment. I hope you don’t mind me getting a little off track and sticking my toe in the water a little bit (if you would). In the time of Yeshua, people didn’t have a bound book with the prophets, the writings and the psalms. They just didn’t have that. Because they didn’t have that, they were dependent upon religious leaders to tell them what was in the book.

Then for many who didn’t live in the vicinity of a synagogue where they could actually go; the only time that these individuals would have the word accessible or available to them was when they went up to the feasts. There they would hear the reading of the word in their hearing. Now imagine that you go up to the feast. You don’t have a bound book of the Bible. You don’t have the law. You don’t have the prophets. You don’t have the psalms. You hear verse after

verse after verse after verse of the Scriptures that are read into your hearing. Then you are expected to remember everything that you have heard. That is basically how it was.

If I was to stand here today and read *Galatians* chapter 5 to you in its entirety, the question is would you hear and remember all of *Galatians* chapter 5? Would you remember the entire Book of *Galatians* if I just read it to you during the course of this service today? Most people would not. Unless you have a photographic memory or you have a memory where you retain everything that you hear, you won't remember.

Research shows us that we don't retain everything that we hear. We retain a piece of what we hear. Sometimes when we hear something that is profound to us, our psyche in a sense seems to stop at that and try to process and digest it. Then by the time that we reengage, the reader is beyond that place.

We have to get people to try to understand that folks didn't have access like we do today. Therefore if they didn't have access, they couldn't fully grasp or understand what was required of them in the Torah. So what did they have to do? They had to listen to somebody tell them.

If you go back to the time of the Torah in the day of Moses, folks had a lot of concerns about how they were supposed to conduct themselves and live their lives now that they were freemen. They had been brought out of the land of Egypt. They were given the commands. It had been read into their hearing and yet day in and day out people were standing in long lines. They were doing this all day, every day in order to seek council from Moses concerning the word that they had heard and how they were supposed to live their lives. This was the whole purpose of Jethro telling Moses that:

"You know, you really need to get some people to help you. You need to get individuals who will be able to listen to these people. And those difficult situations? They can bring them to you. But for all of these other little minor issues, they can deal with them, themselves."

As a result, Moses got what? He got seventy elders. The reason why that took place was because people were trying to get an understanding. Now imagine that you are brought up in an environment like many of us have been where we are simply trying to get an understanding but we don't have access. We don't have the Torah scrolls at home. You just can't go to the closet at home and pull out the Torah scroll and read it and resolve your issues. They didn't have that.

So as a result, the Pharisees became a very prominent part of the religious lives of the people. The people really had not much choice but to depend upon the Pharisees to tell them what was in the book. That is because it was only the Pharisees who had been part of a Yeshiva who could afford a scroll or who actually had access to the scrolls.

Most of the things that were being communicated to people were things that had been passed down and that they had retained from stories that they had been told for most of their lives. For many of us, our knowledge of the Bible is based on stories that we heard for most of our lives. It was not until many of us became adults that we took this word seriously. Then we began to search the word for ourselves. We are not that much different than the individuals in the days of Yeshua. They depended upon the stories. They relied upon the religious leaders to tell them what was in the Torah and what was in the psalms and the writings and the prophets. Again, that was because they didn't have access to it.

Paul comes along and begins to break things down. As I am reading this and studying it, I realize that the more that I study Paul's writings, the more convicted I become. Here I am

thinking that I have a fairly reasonable grasp of the Torah only to find out that there are some things in the Torah that I have read over. I think that some of you will probably come to that same conclusion as we look into *Galatians* chapter 5.

In the last lesson I left off where we were looking at a couple of passages of Scriptures. We are not going to go through that, but I at least want to point them out to you again. We were on *Acts* 21, verses 1-29. Then we looked at *Acts* 24:1-22 and *Acts* 22:30-*Acts* 23:11. The question that I asked that led us to that was:

- What did Paul believe about the law?

I made the statement that we should listen to what Paul says about himself. Then I asked:

- Who can explain Paul better than Paul?

That is when we went to those particular Scriptures to see what Paul actually wrote and what he said concerning himself and his walk with the Almighty.

I want to continue from there. We ended in *Galatians* 5:6. We decided to do a verse by verse study of the Book of *Galatians* because we know that the letters to the Galatians were not written in chapters and verses. Theologians have attempted to make the Bible easier for us to understand. They decided to break the Bible down into what are called chapters and verses. That now makes it a book instead of an epistle.

Paul wrote letters. Paul taught Scripture. Paul wrote letters! Of course Paul's letters contained Scripture. **But everything that Paul said is not Scripture, even though it is in the Bible.** Paul wrote letters, but Paul taught Scripture. When Paul made statements; many of the statements that Paul made and which pertain to the word, we can actually find in the word.

There are things that Yeshua said and that people attribute to the earthly Yeshua, but what Yeshua was actually doing was quoting Scripture that had already been written. **Yeshua IS the written word that was made flesh.** This is what *John* teaches us. In the beginning, the word was with El. The word was El. The word became flesh and dwelt among us.

When it comes down to understanding what Yeshua was saying and teaching; we can easily find Yeshua's teachings in the Torah and in the prophets and psalms. As a matter of fact, after his resurrection and on the road to Emmaus; he began to explain to his disciples, all things pertaining to him in the law, in the writings and in the prophets. That is what he taught from. In the day of Yeshua, in the day of the apostles and in the day of Paul, there was no *Matthew*, *Mark*, *Luke* or *John*. There were no letters of Paul, so they taught Scripture. When you see Scriptures in the New Testament, it *always* referred to the Old Testament because there was no New Testament when the New Testament was being written.

Galatians 5:7 says this:

Galatians 5:7 – "Ye did run well;"

Then he asks the question:

"...who did hinder you that ye should not obey the **truth**?"

It is tough picking it up here in *Galatians* chapter 5, but we trust that people would have looked at the first fourteen teachings that we have done on the Book of *Galatians*. We have gone through chapters 1 through 4 and part of chapter 5. We are picking up today in verse 11 from where we left off in the last lesson.

Galatians 5:7 – “Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the **truth?**”

Earlier Paul had asked the Galatians who had bewitched them:

“Who has bewitched you?”

We find that after Paul had established the Galatian communities or had taught the Galatians that there were those who had come behind Paul and tried to undo the things that he was teaching. In the last lesson we looked at some of the accusations that they made against Paul. Some of the accusations that Paul addressed in the verses that I gave you in the Book of *Acts* were these. They had accused Paul of teaching the Jews among the Gentiles that they no longer had to circumcise their children; and also that they no longer had to keep the law according to Moses.

Paul disputed this by his own mouth, so we don't have to try to defend Paul. Paul defended himself against these accusations. You will find these defenses in the verses that I just gave you. Again they are: *Acts* 21:17-29, *Acts* 24:1-22 and *Acts* 22:30 through *Acts* 23:11. What is interesting about *Acts* 22:30 is that Paul starts a conversation in the twenty-second chapter that continues through the twenty-third chapter. This lets us know that even the chapters and verses do not necessarily stop and start at a particular context.

The word for “truth” is the Greek word “*aletheia*.” It means: what is true in any matter under consideration; truly, in truth, according to truth; of a truth, in reality, in fact, certainly.

We looked at this before as we dealt with the issue of truth from the Book of *John*. We used a couple of scriptures which bear repeating. In *John* 4:24 Yeshua said:

John 4:24 – “Elohim *is* a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth.”

That word “truth” is the same word: “*aletheia*.” When we begin to deal with this word “*aletheia*,” one of the definitions of truth is: in reality, in fact.

When we look at the word “reality,” one of the translations says that those who worship him must worship him in truth or Spirit and in reality. How do we worship YeHoVaH in truth? Pentecostals tell us how to worship him in Spirit. They say that if you are going to worship God in Spirit, it means that you must be able to speak in tongues. That means that you must do spiritual things. You must talk in tongues. Then of course you must dance in the Spirit. People have reduced the Spirit to tongues and dancing! Of course in many congregations, preachers preach. Based on doctrine and theology, you can kind of tell when the Spirit comes upon them. There are even statements such as:

“Oh, I feel my help coming!”

When they feel their help coming, that is when they start getting into the “hahs” and the “whooping.” You can tell when they go from a place of teaching to that of preaching. This is what people are waiting for. They are waiting for the preaching because the preaching is Spirit. I guess that the teaching is just intellect. Many people are more “Spirit” or preachy than intellectual. They gravitate more toward preaching than they do toward teaching. Then people make statements such as:

“You know; if you are going to preach or teach, you should preach or teach for about fifteen or twenty minutes because peoples’ attention span is not that great.”

That is an insult to our intelligence. I mean, it is an absolute insult to the intelligence of any intelligent being. That is because you know as well as I do that we send our children to school for seven to eight hours a day. Those who have gone to any institution of higher learning know. If you go to Community College, you have classes that are an hour and a half long. People have to do research papers if they want to graduate beyond a Bachelor’s or a Master’s degree. Then there are folks who have so much homework when they come home from school that they have to study for hours and hours and hours.

How dare you insult our intelligence by telling us that our attention span is only about twenty minutes! People go to movies for three hours! They won’t even get up to use the bathroom for fear that they are going to miss a scene. How dare you insult our intelligence by telling us that our attention span is only about twenty or thirty minutes!

“Brother you preach too long!”

You should tell that to Oprah or Dr. Phil! Tell them that they hang out too long. But of course, they have commercials. Maybe we should start having commercials so you can sit. I mean, some people sit in front of a TV all day long. Do you hear what I am saying? For example there is Netflix and some of these other programs. People go from one episode to another episode to another episode but you can’t pay attention in service for more than twenty minutes. Well, we are going to change that. Halleluyah!

The question was asked and Yeshua answered the question. Even as he was praying for his disciples, he prayed this prayer that we would be set apart. He says:

John 17:17 – “Sanctify them through thy truth: **thy word is truth.**”

Your word is truth, so how do I worship God “in Spirit and in truth?” I worship him in truth by walking in his word. Why? That is because his word is truth. This is Yeshua’s definition. His word is truth. What is he looking for? He is looking for people who will worship him in Spirit and in truth.

I am afraid and ashamed to tell you that as a Christian pastor, I couldn’t literally put my hand on truth from a New Testament perspective. I could put my hand on doctrine. I could tell you about doctrinal truth and baptisms. I remember that as a minister, I was told:

“Brother, the Bible says you should love your wife like Christ loved the church.”

You are right. The Bible does say that. Now the question is: how do I do that? Tell me where in the Bible does it tell me how to do that? It certainly doesn’t tell me that in the New Testament does it? If you can find it, please let me know. I can find the writings that tell me that I am supposed to, but I don’t find the instructions on how I am supposed to do that. Therefore I have to figure out a lot of stuff in the New Testament on my own.

I am just being honest with you. I think that if you would be honest with yourself, you would come to the same conclusion that there is a whole lot of this stuff that we have to figure out. That is why we have so many different opinions called denominations. Everybody is walking in “truth,” but their truth is opposed to the truth of the people across the street or down the street or

around the corner. Everybody has truth according to their teachings and doctrines. But their truth is in opposition of the truth of the people who are in different denominations.

The reason why they get so oppositional with their truth is because their truth is from a New Testament perspective. It really doesn't have any definition of how to walk out the New Testament. The only way that you find out how to walk the truths that people say are in the New Testament, is from the Old Testament.

How do I love God?

"Love God brother, with all your heart."

"Well, how do I do that?"

How? The Bible tells me how to do it, but I won't find it in the New Testament. There are a lot of things that the New Testament tells me that I am supposed to do, that I can't find how to do in the New Testament that is telling me to do them! Do you see? It is something how today with our religion and with all of the books of the Bible in our hands, that people do a less worthy job of walking in Spirit and in truth than the people who were in the Bible and who didn't have the book. They had power. They walked in authority. There were miracles. There were signs. There were wonders operating in the midst of the people. **All they had was an Old Testament!**

It was because they had *a way of life*. **If you don't live your life a certain way, the power of the Almighty is not going to manifest in your life.** It is not going to happen. I am going to show you. Look at verse 9:

Galatians 5:9 – "A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump."

Of course Paul here is quoting.

Matthew 16:6 – "Then Yeshua said unto them, 'Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees'"

What he is saying here is "a little teaching, a little tradition," a little this, a little that. The moment that you start adding a little something to his word, the next thing you know it is like this. If I add just a tiny bit, I have already given permission for people to start having revelations.

"God showed me."

"God showed me."

"God showed me."

God is "showing" everybody everything. Pretty soon everybody is walking in what God is "showing" them, but what God is "showing" them is not lining up with what the word says. So what "he" is showing them is causing them to question the word. Therefore the word gets pushed aside so that people can walk in their revelation. Yeshua says:

"Beware of the leaven."

This leaven ladies and gentlemen believe it or not, is the teachings. They are based on the revelation of sages of old that the Pharisees and Sadducees were incorporating into the teachings that they were holding people responsible for. (It was mostly the Pharisees, but even the Sadducees did this.) Look at verse 8 in chapter 5:

Galatians 5:8 – "This **persuasion** cometh not of him that calleth you."

Now what is he saying?

Galatians 5:9 – “A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.”

Galatians 5:8 – “This **persuasion**”

He is referring to what he had said earlier:

Galatians 5:7 – “You did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the **truth**?”

Who did hinder you that you should not obey the truth? He gets into:

Galatians 5:9 – “A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.”

Then he makes the statement about those who are saying or doing these things:

Galatians 5:8 – “This **persuasion** cometh not of him that calleth you.”

Here is what the people in Galatia were dealing with. Paul came. Paul brought a message. After Paul left, another group came in and tried to undo what Paul was doing. Now he is saying:

“Listen. These individuals who have come and done this; their persuasion is not coming from the one who sent me. It is coming from somewhere else.”

What is interesting here is this word “persuasion.” When we look at it from a Greek point of view, it is: “*peismone*,” which means: deceptive. These things that they are teaching you are deceptive. They are deceiving. Of course we know who the deceiver is. The Bible talks about the doctrines of demons, but oftentimes we don’t look at some of the things that we have had and heard and walked in and followed.

Let me tell you something, ladies and gentlemen. **Christmas is a doctrine from the devil! Easter is a doctrine from the devil!** But people don’t like hearing that!

“How is that? Man! We celebrate Easter. We don’t celebrate it like *that*. We celebrate Easter as the Resurrection.”

“Why don’t you just celebrate the Resurrection and show me where they celebrated the Resurrection in the Bible? Give me an example.”

You see, people find stuff to celebrate in the Bible while rejecting what the Almighty has commanded us to celebrate! You don’t have to look for things to celebrate. Just read the word! Now, if you are going to celebrate, then your celebration should at least align itself with the things that Father said to celebrate. How can you reject celebrating the things that Father told you to celebrate but then celebrate him with things he has not told you to celebrate him with? That is a doctrine from the devil! It didn’t come from him, so where else did it come from?

Believe it or not, there is a lot of demonic doctrine that is posing as truth. What it does is cause people to get into bondage. This is what causes strife and contention. Strife and contention! Another word for strife can be “debate.” People get into heated debates while arguing doctrine but not the word. Let me show you.

Matthew 16:11 – “How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?”

Matthew 16:12 – “Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.”

The doctrine is the teaching. The teaching or doctrine is what denominations use to indoctrinate. Part of the indoctrination process is to speak the same thing over and over and over and over. Most people (including myself) who grew up in churches heard the same old sermons for years. It was just a recycling of many of the same sermons. Many of the sermons that we heard were from preachers who were preaching sermons that other people had already preached.

I remember that several years ago there was a trend. I couldn't understand it. Preachers got so busy. I mean, how do you have a forty-hour job preaching? You have ten members in your congregation and you have to set appointments three weeks out. That stuff never made sense to me. It really didn't. They got so busy that it got to the point where Charisma and other organizations decided that they would create an industry to sell sermons on the internet.

I was part of several denominations. Every year there was what was called the church calendar so that all of the churches would be on the same page. If you went to this city or that city; if they were part of the same denomination, they all had their bulletins. All of the bulletins had the same pictures on it. They were teaching from the same Scriptures. Then they all had their same three points.

If a person wanted to join the Baptist Church, they came by letter, by baptism or by confession. A letter was sent when a person went from one place to another. They sent a letter and they were received within the new congregation. They say that it is biblical, but what you have are people who are being taught the same thing over and over and over and over. That is what happened to us. That is how we got into Christmas. We never searched the Bible about Christmas. Most of us were born into it.

If you grew up in a home where on Christmas morning you were read to from the Bible and told that Jesus was born on Christmas morning and 'Tis the reason for the season or this is the reason for the season, then do you see? Those just became mantras. You start saying things and the moment that somebody tells you that Santa Claus doesn't exist, you are ready to cuss them out! They tell you that Jesus wasn't born on December 25th:

“What do you mean ‘Jesus wasn't born on December 25th?’”

They are ready to fight because you are bringing a truth that is opposed to the truth that they already have. They have been indoctrinated in a truth that is not the truth. They have been taught lies. **We were taught lies!** If you think about it and if you can reflect back long enough to when somebody told you the truth that went against your lie, remember your response to them. We didn't like it.

Yeshua said:

Mark 8:15 – “And he charged them, saying, ‘Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod’”

In one place (*Matthew* 16:12) he says:

“beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and the Sadducees”

He says:

“This is the doctrine. This is the teaching.”

Even in denominations there are Republican Christians and Democratic Christians. There are Republican Messianics and Democratic Messianics. Notice that they are Republican or Democratic before they are Messianic or Christian. There are Democratic Jews and Republican Jews. There are Democratic and Republic atheists. This is the doctrine of Herod. Let me tell you something. When it comes down to the idea of being a patriot or to patriotism; patriotism today is no different than the doctrine of Herod. That is patriotism because Herod is the government. It is sad that as a patriotic people, we are pledging allegiance to a nation – one nation under God. It is as if there is only one nation. YeHoVaH is not just concerned about America! The earth is his, the fullness thereof, they, and all that dwell therein.

You may have heard me say that as a child I used to listen to television. We had three channels. They were ABC, NBC and CBS. After that it was [static]. That was it! It is like snow on TV. That was about the only snow that we saw in Mississippi! Anyway, I remember when Walter Cronkite or Harry Reasoner or any of those other individuals used to report. They would report about things that were happening in other countries; especially if there was a bomb that went off or a plane crash. They would always say:

“There were no Americans on board.”

Or:

“There were one or two Americans that were killed.”

Now, there could be three or four hundred people killed, but the focus was on the one or two or three Americans. I remember as a child, thinking:

“Why do they say that?”

It is almost like saying:

“If no Americans were killed, don’t be concerned about it.”

Do you see? This is all part of that nationalistic patriotism that is a national religion. That is the doctrine and the leaven of Herod.

Galatians 5:10 – “I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be.”

Paul is calling out those individuals who had come in and undermined what he had taught. Let me tell you that there will always be people who will try to undermine the things that you have been taught. The thing that we have tried to do here is not to teach people so that people will be dependent upon what we are teaching. We have tried to give people the tools so they can teach themselves. When you have learned and come to a conclusion on your own, that is not something that someone can come to you and easily talk you out of. You have done the due diligence. You have done the research. It bears witness. You have come to a conclusion. You are solid.

Paul comes along and teaches these people. Some others come along and try to talk them out of it. Some people are persuasive enough and deceptive enough that it gets to the point where they are successful. Paul is saying that “he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment.” It means that those people will be held responsible.

Galatians 5:11 – “And I, brethren,”

Here is where he really begins to turn the page.

“...if I yet preach circumcision,”

Now, remember that we learned that there were two types of circumcisions that we find in the Bible. **One is conversion circumcision. The other is covenant circumcision.** Conversion circumcision had kind of become like what we know of today as what people in denominations do with baptism. When I was a Baptist, I was baptized as a Baptist. When I went to the Pentecostals, they told me that my Baptist baptism wasn't “good enough.” I “needed” to be baptized as a Pentecostal. What they were saying to me was that:

“You were baptized into a doctrine.”

It was not that you were baptized in Messiah. If I am baptized in Christ, what difference does it make if I got baptized in a Pentecostal Church, a Baptist Church or a Seventh-Day Adventist Church? If I am baptized in Christ, I have been baptized, so that is all that should matter! Why do I have to get rebaptized? I have been baptized four times! I am not talking about mikvahed. I got baptized as a Baptist, as a Pentecostal, as an Apostolic and then I chose to be mikvahed. I didn't have to get mikvahed to become a follower of Messiah. I got mikvahed because I wanted to. Do you understand what I am saying?

He says:

Galatians 5:11 – “...**if I yet preach circumcision,**”

He is not talking about circumcision as it is according to Yeshua or according to Abraham. He is talking about conversion according to Judaism. That is why I added that in parenthesis and in bold.

Galatians 5:11 – “And I, brethren, **if I yet preach circumcision, (Judaism)** why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.”

With circumcision, he wasn't preaching Judaism. Remember when Paul got arrested on the road to Damascus? Let me say it this way. When Paul got knocked blind on the road to Damascus, Paul awakened. His eyes were opened to the truth. Paul left Judaism and began to follow Torah. **Torah and Judaism are two different things.** Judaism is *based* on the Torah. The Torah has nothing to do with Judaism. Judaism is based on the Torah. It is just like how Baptist tradition is based on the Bible. Pentecostal tradition is based on the Bible. Do you understand what I am saying?

<p>Torah and Judaism are two different things. Judaism is <i>based</i> on the Torah. The Torah has <i>nothing</i> to do with Judaism!</p>
--

The Pentecostals read *I Corinthians* chapters 12, 13 and 14 and come away with the fact that we should be speaking in tongues. We should be doing things that are supernatural. The Baptists read the same verses and from chapter 13 they conclude that:

“Those things are done away with.”

So in the Baptist Church you will have one belief system that is taught and practiced. In the Pentecostal Church you will have another belief system that is taught and practiced. Those two congregations are like night and day, but they are all based on the Bible. Judaism is based on the Torah, the law and the prophets. Sadduceeism is only based on the Torah.

He says:

Galatians 5:11 – “And I, brethren, **if I yet preach circumcision, (Judaism)** why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.”

Who is he suffering persecution from? Paul is suffering persecution from the Pharisees and the Sadducees that he used to be part of. You can search the Scriptures. He didn't suffer persecution from the Romans. The only time that Paul suffered persecution was when those who were a part of the Pharisees in Judaism would come behind him and make accusations against him that weren't actually true. There were no heathens following Paul and trying to stir up problems. It was the religious people.

The Sadducees weren't evangelistic. The only evangelistic community in the days of Yeshua and Paul was Phariseeism. They were the ones who were going from city to city. The Sadducees stayed in Jerusalem. That is where the temple was, but the Pharisees had synagogues everywhere. Who was Paul suffering persecution from? It came from the Pharisee believers. They were Judaizers. We established that Judaizers were believers who were Jews. They were Jewish believers who were Pharisees or former Pharisees. They were people who, when they came into faith in Messiah, brought their Phariseeism with them.

I can sit and talk with all of you and tell after awhile if you came from a denomination and which denomination you came from based on the questions that you ask. What you are looking for clarity about is based on the doctrine that you have been taught. So when you start talking to me, I can say:

“You know, that sounds like...”

Chances are that it is true. What does it mean? It means that even when you came into the Messianic faith, you came out of something but you brought some of what you came out of with you. How can you not? Now we are jumping ahead.

Galatians 6:12 – “**As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Messiah.**”

What these individuals are doing is trying to hold onto their tradition. In verse 13 it says:

Galatians 6:13 – “**For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised,**”

So you have people who are not keeping the law and who are telling you that you need to get circumcised. Why? If they were not keeping the law, why were they asking the people to get circumcised? It was because the tradition was that before you could accept the Jewish Messiah, you had to first become Jewish. This is what a proselyte is. Before a person could believe in the Messiah that comes from Abraham, Isaac and Jacob; they had to first become part of Abraham,

Isaac and Jacob. That meant that they had to covert to Judaism and then they could become saved. Let me finish this.

Galatians 6:13 – **“For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.”**

The way that they glory in your flesh is just like when we were out there evangelizing. We would come back and talk about how many people we “led to the Lord.” Another way they glory in your flesh is when these individuals send out their newsletters because they are asking you for support and they want to let you know how many people they have reached “for Christ” with your dollars.

“You now, last week we had twenty-seven people who gave their life to Jesus.”

“We went out and had several people who we led in a ‘sinner’s prayer.’”

“Last week we did a crusade and one hundred and fifty people came to the altar.”

Those are wonderful numbers, but somehow along the way it got converted to trying to get people saved instead of making disciples which we are commanded to do. **Folks, we are not commanded to go and get people saved!** Nowhere do you see Yeshua saying:

“I want you to go out and get people saved. When you come back, tell us how many people you led to me.”

He didn’t do that. He says:

“When you go, this is what you do. This is what you preach. The Kingdom of Heaven is at hand.”

The Kingdom of Heaven is not a message, ladies and gentlemen. The Kingdom of Heaven is not food and drink. The Bible tells us that the Kingdom of Heaven is supposed to be *within* us. When the Kingdom of Heaven is within you, it means that the King who is the King of Heaven is within you.

You can’t have a kingdom without law. You can’t have a community without law. You can’t have a city, state or certainly not a country without law. Otherwise you have chaos! You have strife and confusion. You have envy. You have people who are a law unto themselves. There are people who disregard laws. Even in our nations of laws we have jails and prisons. We have minimum, maximum and super-maximum security; depending upon the hardness of the person we are incarcerating. **A nation without laws is a nation in chaos.** People don’t have a problem living in a city, nation or a community of laws and yet they want to be part of a Kingdom that has no law!

“We don’t have to keep the law. We just make it up.”

No you don’t!

Last week one of the saints named Linda brought up *Ezekiel* because somebody asked the question about circumcision of the flesh and of the heart. Most New Testament believers think that all you have to be is circumcised in the heart. Most folks can’t even tell you what circumcision of the heart is. I mean, how many times have you heard:

“We’re not under the law. All you have to be is circumcised in your heart.”

Well, ask them:

“How do you get circumcised in the heart? What does that mean?”

“Well brother, if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law.”

Okay, we are going to look at that. We are going to look at what it means that you are “led by the Spirit so you don’t have to keep the law.” That is because it is true! What you are going to find is that most of us aren’t led by the Spirit! *Sometimes* we are. I know myself. I think that if you will be honest with yourself, you know yourself better than anybody. Sometimes we stumble upon the things of the Spirit. We are not allowing the Almighty to lead our steps. That is because if we did that, we would be waking up every morning and waiting on him to tell us what to do. But we don’t do that, do we?

Ezekiel 44:9 – “Thus saith YeHoVaH Elohim; ‘No stranger, uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.’”

Now, wait a minute. **Uncircumcised in heart is not a New Testament thing**, ladies and gentlemen. It comes straight out of the Torah and out of the prophets.

“...nor uncircumcised in flesh,”

So a person had to be circumcised in the heart and circumcised in the flesh to enter the sanctuary. It says:

“...No stranger, uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.”

Circumcision of the flesh and circumcision of the heart are required. We are going to look at that.

Galatians 5:12 – “I would they were even cut off which trouble you.”

Paul was saying:

“Listen.”

The word here that is “cut off” is talking about how:

“I wish they were amputated. The people who are troubling you; I wish that they were really cut off. I wish that the people who were causing problems for you were cut off from you so that you didn’t have to deal with that.”

Galatians 5:13 – “For, brethren, ye have been called unto **liberty**;”

This is a beautiful word, but I will tell you something. The word “liberty” is associated with the law! Let me show you.

Galatians 5:13 – “For, brethren, ye have been called unto **liberty**; only *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.”

Now we see that there is a freedom that came to us by liberty and then there is the flesh. Paul is going to transition from liberty and flesh to Spirit and flesh. Then he is going to let us know that if we walk in the Spirit, we won’t fulfill the desires of the flesh.

What he is saying about walking in the Spirit is that **if we walk in the Spirit, we are not under the law**. He is connecting walking in the Spirit and being under the law and flesh. Now if you look at it, it is Spirit, law and flesh. So if you are not walking in the Spirit, then the law is going to help you to recognize those things that keep you from walking in the flesh. That is because if you walk in the flesh, you are going to do some things.

If you are not being led by the Spirit, how do you know that the things that you are doing are going to keep you from the Kingdom? You wouldn't know what they are if it wasn't for the law. **So if you don't have the Spirit, you had better have the law**. And if you don't want to walk in the law, then you had better be led by the Spirit. If you are going to be led by the Spirit, it means that you have to be mindful of the Spirit who is doing the leading. It means that you are waiting on him to lead you. You are not leading yourself. I hope that didn't get too complicated. Let me show you.

Galatians 5:13 – “For, brethren, ye have been called unto **liberty**; only *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.”

Here is how James uses this word “liberty” in reference to the Word or Law of YeHoVaH.

James 1:22 – “But be ye doers of the **word**,”

The word “logos” is that word that became flesh in *John* chapter 1, verse 1 and verse 14.

James 1:22 – “But be ye doers of the **word**, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.”

James 1:23 – “For if any be a hearer of the **word**, and **not a doer**, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass.”

Look at it.

James 1:22 – “But be ye doers of the **word**, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.”

It says **deceiving your own selves**. You see, if you are a hearer of the word and not a doer of the word, you are deceived. There are a lot of people who know what the word says but they don't do what the word says. What do you say to those people?

“You are deceived.”

There is no other thing that you can say. If you know what the word says but you are not doing what the word says, then you are deceived. You are just a hearer. You know, but. There are no “buts.” I didn't write this!

James 1:22 – “But be ye doers of the **word**, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.”

If you look at *James* chapter 1, James is writing to the twelve tribes of Israel that are scattered. That is interesting. James is writing to the twelve tribes of Israel that are scattered and not to the Jews.

“Well, wait a minute, shouldn't he be writing to the Jews because the others are lost?”

Why would James be writing to twelve tribes if they were lost? Or ten tribes? Don't take my word for it. Look at *James* chapter 1:

James 1:1 – “James, a servant of YeHoVaH and of the Master Yeshua Messiah, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.”

To the twelve tribes which are scattered. When were they scattered? They were scattered in *Acts* chapter 8. It was in *Acts* 8 when the persecution came upon Jerusalem.

“Well, wait a minute brother. Do you mean there were twelve tribes in Israel?”

“Yup!”

But many people have already bought the doctrine that there were ten tribes that were lost after Babylon. They read the Bible with that doctrine in mind and ignore what is right there in front of us. **James says that he is writing to the twelve tribes of Israel.** Remember what I said before the sermon. The people heard the word. How did they hear it? The word was read. They would go up to Jerusalem for the feasts. They would read the Torah in their hearing, so they heard it.

It is one thing for you to hear it and then not to do it. You see, James is not writing to people who have the Old and New Testament Bible in their hands. He is not writing to folks who have the *King James*. He is writing to people who know and who have heard the word. What are they hearing? They are hearing the Torah. That is what they are hearing, folks. But we hear James as if he is writing to a New Testament people who have the Old and New Testaments. That is how we interpret *James*. But if we go back to when James wrote it and see it...

It is just like people who study Constitutional law. They try to get the intent of the framers of the Constitution in order to understand how to execute the Constitution today. This is where they will say that people are violating the Constitution if they are doing things that are unconstitutional because that is not what the framers had in mind.

If we want to understand James and Paul and all of them, we need to understand what they had in mind. Who were they writing to when they wrote and what did they have in order to be able to understand the writings that they were receiving? James is writing to twelve tribes who were scattered. These were people who had heard the word. These were people who had heard the law preached. It was taught to them three times a year; especially in the tabernacle. Every year they would go up. They were required to be there for seven days. Even on the eighth and last day, they would hear the Torah being read. So, don't be a hearer of the word. He says:

“Don't just hear what the word says. Do it!”

If you hear it and go back and you don't do what the word says, you are deceived. The way that you are going to know that you are deceived is that the deceiver is going to come and steal, kill and destroy and wreak havoc in your life. That is because you are not doing what the word says and are thinking that you have a pass because you believe in Jesus.

“Well, he knows my heart.”

Yes, he knows your heart. That is why he is trying to give you a new one! Your heart is deceitful and desperately wicked. You don't even know yourself! Oh, you think you know yourself! Halleluyah. Do you think that you know yourself?

We are looking for people to “complete” us. Really? Is that why you are so scattered? Then when you find somebody who “completes” you, you find out that they aren’t complete! Now you have two incomplete people who can’t complete each other. They are fighting and pointing out the incompleteness of the other person. They are not focusing on their own incompleteness.

“You don’t complete me anymore.”

Time to move on! Next! That is the society. We have throw-away relationships. Should I preach it right now? We have disposable relationships. We have casual relationships. It is interesting. There are folks who have created a multi-billion dollar industry over committing adultery and they are looking into why they got hacked and why their information is out there! Yeah. That is devilish!

James 1:23 – “For if any be a hearer of the **word**, and **not a doer**, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass.”

James 1:24 – “For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.”

James 1:25 – “But whoso looketh into the perfect **law of liberty**,”

Who is James writing to? He is not writing to the Christians in Charlotte or in America. He is writing to the twelve tribes. This is what we have in our New Testament including the book that is written to the Hebrews. How many Hebrews are in here today? [Arthur raises his hand.] Not the Americans! It is not the book to the Gentiles. Halleluyah!

James 1:25 – “But whoso looketh into the perfect **law of liberty**, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.”

Now, is he writing about the law of the New Testament? There is no New Testament, folks! The perfect law of liberty – the law is perfect. Why? That is because it came from whom? It came from whom? You see, the reason why there is a New Covenant ladies and gentlemen, is not because the Old Covenant was flawed. It is because the people, who the Old Covenant was given to, continued to break it! Father said:

“I’m going to fix this thing so that there is no excuse. I’m going to write my law on their inward part.”

That is the whole purpose of the Holy Spirit in our lives. His Spirit in us enables us to walk in his law which is perfect and able to save your soul!

James 1:25 – “But whoso looketh into the perfect **law of liberty**, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer,”

There is that word “hearer” again. Why? It was because the people didn’t have access to read it. They came together to hear it!

James 1:25 – “But whoso looketh into the perfect **law of liberty**, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.”

James chapter 2:

James 2:8 – “If ye fulfill the royal law according to the scripture,”

Remember that the Scripture is the Old Testament. There is no New Testament when this is written.

“Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:”

Where is that coming from? It is coming from the Old Testament in *Leviticus* chapter 19. I am going to show you that here in a moment.

James 2:8 – “If ye fulfill the royal law”

This is a royal law.

“...according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:”

James 2:9 – “But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin,”

Sin is a violation of the law.

“...and are convinced of the **law** as transgressors.”

James 2:10 – “For whosoever shall keep the whole **law**, and yet offend in one *point*, he is guilty of all.”

Now get this. Get this ladies and gentlemen, because this is so important. This is why we need grace. We haven't been given grace to just abandon the law. We are given grace so that if we sin, if we violate the law, we have an advocate with the Father.

James 2:10 – “For whosoever shall keep the whole **law**, and yet offend in one *point*, he is guilty of all.”

James 2:11 – “For he that said, ‘Do not commit adultery,’ said also, ‘Do not kill.’ Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the **law**.”

Verse 12:

James 2:12 – “So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by”

What?

“...the **law of liberty**.”

What are we going to be judged by? We are going to be judged by the law of liberty. The law of liberty is the law of freedom. Father didn't bring the people out of slavery to put them into slavery. He brought the people out of slavery to set them free. He gave them laws to keep them free.

We talk about a nation of laws. America is supposed to be a nation of laws. Guess what its mantra is? It is “Home of the free.” How can you be free and a nation of laws? You see, the laws are not what set you free. The law is what keeps you free. If you break the law of the nation, they have places for lawbreakers. None of us want to go there.

The word “law” (“*nomos*”) is found throughout the Bible. It is used in the New Testament 197 times. It means: anything established, anything received by usage, a custom, a law, a command.

The thing about this word “law” in the New Testament is that there is no distinction. Every time you see “law,” it is the word “*nomos*.” So when you see the word “law,” we don’t think about anything other than that it must be the Law according to YeHoVaH. We know that the Pharisees had laws. The Sadducees had laws. Herod had laws. They were called doctrines. But there is no distinction between Herod’s law, Pharisee law, Sadducee law, Roman law or God’s Law [in the Bible]. It is all one word, “*nomos*.”

Verse 14:

Galatians 5:14 – “For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.”

Where is that at? It is found in *Leviticus* chapter 19.

Leviticus 19:18 – “Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself: I *am* YeHoVaH.”

Galatians 5:15 – “But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.”

[Audience member speaks up.] I heard a voice. I am going to at least look at the next verse since people want to “help” me preach.

“I feel my help coming!”

“Now wait a minute, brother. That’s not the help they are talking about!”

What does *Leviticus* 19:19 say?

Leviticus 19:19 – “Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle...”

“Is that what you are talking about?”

“...not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed:”

Okay. We are not going down that road. *Galatians* 5:15:

Galatians 5:15 – “But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.”

This is interesting, folks. It says “if you bite and devour one another.” This is in *Galatians* chapter 5. Who is biting and devouring each other? Because if you do that, take heed that you not be consumed of one another. What he is saying is basically:

“Listen. What you sow, that is what you are going to reap.”

“What you sow, that is what you are going to reap.”

If you want people to treat you nicely, then be nice. If you don’t want people gossiping about you, then don’t gossip. If you don’t want folks lying about you, don’t be lying about people. You will reap what you have sown. If you don’t like what you are reaping, you had better start

examining what you are sowing, for YeHoVaH is not mocked! It says “whatsoever a man sows.” You see, sometimes we sow seeds and then we forget about them.

It is amazing. Where I sit as a leader, I do a lot of counseling with people. People come into counsel portraying a degree of innocence; knowing all of the time that they have some responsibility to the circumstances that they are dealing with. But oftentimes they are unwilling to take responsibility or to be accountable for any of the circumstances. Almost everybody says that the reason that they are dealing with what they are dealing with is not because it is their fault. It is because of somebody else’s fault.

This is why this is so important. The first person comes to me and tells me their side of the story. I think it is human to believe the first person unless you know the other person. It is amazing that when you talk to the second person that they are speaking about, they have a totally different story than the first person. I mean, think about the story of Solomon when he had to deal with the women who both claimed the child to be theirs. You would never think that someone would actually try to lay claim to someone else’s baby while knowing that it was not their child.

And yet there are people who will stand on a lie while knowing it is a flat-out lie. Do you hear what I am saying? They know that they are lying! The other person knows that they are lying, but the other person has also told some lies. So when they try to point out the lie of the liar, the liar points out their lies and they get into a dispute. Now they have both lost credibility.

Solomon has to try to figure it out. The only way that he can figure things out is by the wisdom of the Almighty. I am going to tell you something. That is the only way that we can figure out a lot of the stuff that is going on in people’s lives who are coming to us. But when we have good friends and best friends, we tend to believe the person who is our friend or who is a member of our family. I will tell you that it is incredible when people lie and then say stuff like:

“I am going to take this to my grave.”

If you tell a lie long enough, that lie becomes your truth.

Galatians 5:17 – “For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.”

Here is the fact. I am a human being, but I am a spiritual being. The question is: am I more human than I am Spirit? The answer to the question is that we are more human than we are Spirit. Now, the word is Spirit. The way that we become more Spirit than human is that we continually eat (devour) the word so that the word builds up our spiritual character. Our spiritual character can now abase our natural character.

I am going to tell you something, brothers. The only way that you are going to stop looking at women’s behinds is that you take control of your eyes. I sit up in the airport and I watch brothers. I watch men. I am a watcher. I just watch. It is not just men. There is a lot of perversion that goes on. Most perverts don’t even realize that they are operating in perversion. But if you just watch them and just look at them, you can see it; especially if they don’t know that you are looking. Sometimes I stare. I am just watching people watch people.

There is a lot of perversion. There is a lot of lust in the earth. We don’t help the lust spirit that is running rampant by the way that we dress sometimes. I mean, it is hard to go anyplace. There are women of “God” and evangelists who are wearing nice clothes, but man; you can see

every curve. It is something when a man doesn't have to use his imagination (or a woman). I remember one brother who used to wear tight clothing. It was like:

"Man! You are going to stand up at the podium with those tight pants on and you can see all of your business. Cover it up!"

There are folks who like to show their muscles. They like to bulge. They have their pads on. They get injections. The saints have no business getting injected! They really don't! That is the flesh! The flesh wants to look good. We put more emphasis and more money into getting our flesh looking good than we do in getting our Spirit man where it needs to be! There are folks who spend all kinds of money on mascara and hair products and clothing and stuff. Then they want to get down on you because you are selling a DVD.

"How dare you sell the 'word of God!'"

"How dare you buy all of that makeup!"

They have all kinds of hair.

Galatians 5:17 – "For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would."

Galatians 5:18 – "But if ye be **led of the Spirit**, ye are not under the law."

Now, let's look at this. Paul speaks of this in *Romans*. He says that if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law. Look at what he says, because he is consistent:

Romans 8:13 – "For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die:"

Do you see this?

"...but if ye through the Spirit do **mortify**"

That word "mortify" means that you have to "put to death."

"...the deeds of the body, ye shall live."

If you are going to walk with the Almighty, you are going to have to put some things to death.

Romans 8:14 – "For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God."

Now look at what he says in *Colossians*. It is the same thing, mortify.

Colossians 3:5 – "**Mortify** therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection,"

We live in a nation ladies and gentlemen, where fornication is not a crime. Adultery is not a crime. Now, if you are an officer in the military, adultery is a crime. It is amazing that the law of this nation holds officers in the military to a standard where if they commit adultery, they can be kicked out of the military. Yet a man or a woman can commit adultery in practically any state with the exception of North Carolina.

North Carolina is one of those states where if a woman or man commit adultery and it causes the breakup of a marriage, the one who has been wronged can sue. But just because it is not a crime on the books of man; adultery is still a crime in the Kingdom. Fornication is a crime in the Kingdom. Yet we have saints who claim to be holy and who have sons and daughters living under their roof and they know that they are fornicating. They are saying:

“We’re engaged. That’s my fiancé.”

Fornication is a crime! And guess what? Fornicators will not inherit the Kingdom. I didn’t write this!

“...fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:”

Colossians 3:6 – “For which things’ sake the wrath of God cometh on...”

And who is it coming upon?

“...the children of disobedience:”

Why? That is because these things are a violation of his commands.

The word here for “to put to death” is: “*thanatoo*.” It means: to put to death; to make to die i.e. destroy, render extinct; by death to be liberated from the bond of anything, literally to be made dead in relation to (something).

You see, this is why I think that Father wants folks to be virgins before they get married. I am going to tell you that once you have tasted sin, once you have fornicated, once you have smoked that dope, once you have smoked that cigarette, once you have tasted that alcohol, you can’t “untaste” it. You can’t undo it. You just opened something up. It is human nature that you want some more. Nobody can have just one bite, as Lay’s puts it. You can’t just eat one. You want more.

That is because you have opened a door that should not be open. When we start going through life opening doors; you can’t shut those doors. That is because you have stepped in and given place to the enemy. The enemy doesn’t work like that. The enemy doesn’t just come to visit. He always has his bags packed and is ready to move in. This is what I wanted to get to.

Galatians 5:19 – “Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,”

Galatians 5:20 – “Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,”

I am going to break these down.

Galatians 5:21 – “Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like:”

Notice that not all of them are listed here.

“...and such like:”

He says:

“...of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.”

When most people hear the words “adultery” and “fornication,” they know what it is. But with the word “uncleanness,” they say:

“What’s that?”

“...lasciviousness”

“What’s that?”

“...witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations,”

Wrath and strife? Okay, they might have an understanding.

“...seditions, heresies,”

They may have understanding of heresies maybe, but seditions:

“What’s that?”

Galatians 5:21 – “Envyings, murders, drunkenness,”

Maybe.

“...revellings”

“What’s that?”

Well, let’s break it down. Here is where if you are led by the Spirit, you are not going to do these things. You are not going to get into strife if you are led by the Spirit. You are not going to get angry to the point of wrath. Be angry, but don’t sin. When anger leads to wrath, you have just crossed the line. You have left anger. Now you have gone into sin. When you start cussing people out, you have left anger. When you start seeking revenge and wanting people to pay for what they have done, you have left anger. But let’s break some of this down.

The works of the flesh are these. The person who practices these things will not inherit the Kingdom. This is so important because the people who do these things; guess what? The pearly gates are locked when you get there. “Peter” and the welcoming party won’t be there.

“Come back tomorrow.”

You won’t be coming back tomorrow.

I am going to touch on two things. These two things seem to be the prevalent issues that we have to deal with. I am just finding out that there are some things going on. It is breaking my heart because it is unfortunate. There are two things that people in power have to be aware of. These are the two things that bring down people and ministries. They bring down ministry leaders and destroy families. They are:

- Adultery/sexual relationship outside of your spouse
- Money

Those two things ruin relationships, marriages and ministries. It is hard to recoup. With money, you can kind of recoup from that, but with adultery, it is different. If you find out that your wife or husband is spending all of the bill money, that is one thing. But if you find out that he is spending the bill money on a prostitute or an illicit relationship, that is a whole other thing. People can generally forgive financial misappropriations, but when it comes down to sexual immorality, that is something else. As a matter of fact, the Bible makes it very clear that:

“He who commits adultery lacks wisdom.”

I don't care how much power you have. When you commit adultery, you lack wisdom. You don't have the wisdom of the Almighty operating in your life. That is because if you had wisdom, you wouldn't do these things. I am telling you this as a person who has committed adultery. I have done it. I know what it takes to keep adultery under wraps. Now you just have to lie and lie and lie and lie and lie. You will be telling lies for the rest of your life until you come clean. And liars – guess what? They won't enter in, either. Do you understand what I am saying?

This whole idea of adultery – there are many, many ministers who have been affected. Jim Baker, Jimmy Swaggart. Now it is not just sex with women. It is men having sex with other men and women having sex with other women – in the House of “God!” People think:

“Well, God didn't strike me down, so he forgives.”

It is like:

“Wow! The irreverence!”

But this next one, with fornication, I am going to stop right here. I wanted to bring this one out because some people think that because we are not under the law, some of this stuff that people are doing is okay. When the President of the United States began to push same-sex marriage; I mean, America was already in trouble.

But with this whole idea of fornication, the word there is: “*porneia*.” Of course we know that we get pornography and pornographic from this word.

Look at the words that are highlighted here. Fornication from a Hebrew perspective deals with the issue of adultery, fornication, **homosexuality**, **lesbianism**, intercourse with animals etc.; **sexual intercourse with close relatives**; sexual intercourse with a divorced man or woman; metaphor: the worship of idols.

This word “fornication” covers a wide variety of immoral activities. Just because we can't find it in the Bible, people think that Paul didn't deal with the issues, but he did. They are just hidden in English words that people don't look up the meanings of in the Greek or Hebrew. The fact of the matter is that if you are fornicating; Paul goes as far as to say that:

“I told you all that if a person who considers themselves to be a brother and they are a fornicator and you know that they are a fornicator, don't eat with them!”

Yet we have people who are eating with fornicators and adulterers all day long while saying:

“God says ‘don't judge!’”

What do you mean “don't judge?” You **HAVE** to judge! If you don't judge ladies and gentlemen, people won't have enough conviction to leave. Your relationship is valuable to a person. You have a responsibility to that person to tell them when they are wrong. If a brother falls, those of you who are spiritual have a responsibility to restore such a one. You don't restore them by ignoring their wrong! You become a partaker of their wrong. If you sit and eat with people that you know are living immoral lives, you are just as guilty and just as bad as they are. That is not me talking. That is the Almighty saying:

“Listen. Don't be a partaker of no other person's wrongdoing.”

The Bible tells us in the “big ten” that we are not supposed to bear false witness. A false witness is someone who says that they saw something that they didn’t see and who acts like they don’t see what is right there in front of them.

Whom the Father loves, he corrects. If you love people, you will correct them.

When a person is living wrong and you know that the wrong that they are doing is leading them down the wrong path, what should your responsibility be? If you love them, you are going to call them out. You know that if you call them out, there is a chance that the relationship may be jeopardized. **Whom the Father loves, he corrects.** If you love people, you will correct them and if people love you, they will correct you. You can’t love people and let them wallow in their sin.

“Well, I pointed it out.”

Well, take it to the next level. Don’t eat with them. Don’t fellowship with them.

“Well, brother. I can’t fellowship with you. I can’t fellowship with you.”

“Why can’t you fellowship with me?”

“Because according to my faith, you are in violation. You are in violation of what I believe. I have a moral responsibility to tell you that if you continue down this road, you are not going to inherit the Kingdom.”

If a person is going down a road where they are not going to inherit the Kingdom and you are going down a road that is toward the Kingdom, then guess what? You are already on two different roads. You can’t both travel the same road anyway, so why are you acting like everything is cool when it is not cool? Now the Father has to look at you and say:

“What’s wrong with you? I thought that you were saved! What’s in your heart?”

“Well, I don’t want to judge!”

Listen. Those of you who are spiritual have a responsibility. People who don’t judge, do you know what they are saying?

“I’m not spiritual.”

So they need to be taking my *Discipleship101.tv* course. If you are not spiritual, you need to be at every service! If you are not spiritual, we need to get you a big letter Bible and you need to spend all day long reading it.

Those who are led by the Spirit are the children. If you are not being led by the Spirit, are you even in the family? If you are not in the family, why am I hanging out with you anyway? **Evil communication will corrupt good character!** You can’t hang around people who use profanity and not at some point use profanity. Why? That is because it is going to get into your spirit!

Let me tell you something, ladies and gentlemen. Let me talk to you. You see, this whole idea of being led by the Spirit is so important. It is so important because as Paul says, those who are led by the Spirit are the sons and daughters of YeHoVaH. If you are a son or daughter of

YeHoVaH who is Spirit, then it is his Spirit that is going to lead you. It is his Spirit that bears witness with your Spirit that you are even part of the family. When his Spirit is in you, you are going to be convicted when things that are not of the Spirit are in your presence. That is because you as a Spirit-filled believer will discern spirits.

We live in a spiritual world. This world that we live in is spiritual. Everything that comes at you is spiritual. Everything that is going on around you is spiritual. If you are not spiritually discerning, then guess what? You are dust and dust is devil food. If you are not following, being sensitive and being led by the Spirit, you are going on a path that is going to cause problems for you down the road. Now, if you walk the path of YeHoVaH, then guess what? Let me tell you something. You are going to have problems right now. To these problems that you are having right now, I say to stay on the path because eventually this storm will pass.

I got a beautiful phone call yesterday. It was a beautiful phone call from one of my brothers in Canada. He called me and said to me that he got a phone call from someone who had been in a serious accident. I won't tell you the nature of the accident, but the person who was involved in the accident got word to those around him that they needed to get a hold of this person. They needed to get a hold of this person. Through much communication, they got a hold of him. When they got a hold of him, they wanted him to know that this person wanted him to pray for him.

This person knew that if anybody could get a prayer to Heaven, it was this person. When he got the phone call, he was overwhelmed because he is a person who is simply walking out his faith. He is just walking out his faith and not knowing that people are watching him that closely. So when he got this message that this person thought this of him, it was overwhelming to him. He called me to join faith with him and to pray for this person.

You see, I am saying this to you because you may not think that you are being effective simply by trying to live righteously in the midst of an unrighteous world. But when you live righteously among unrighteous people, they recognize your righteousness; even though you might not think that anybody sees it. The folks that you don't think are watching you now recognize that if anybody on the planet has a relationship with the Almighty, it is you; yet you don't even think that anybody is watching.

It is because you have drawn a line in the sand and you have decided that you are going to live a "no-compromise" life. You are not judging people. You are not throwing people away. You are not telling people to "go to Hell." You are not slamming and trying to jam the word down their throat. You are simply living a righteous life and sharing your faith with whomever will listen. When they get into those situations, they know that if there is nobody else on the planet who has a relationship with the Almighty, you do.

And do you know what? When you are dealing with hundreds and thousands of people; to be identified as a person who is righteous when you don't think that you are making a difference, is truly amazing. When he called me, I was so honored to be able to pray with him.

We have to be willing to at least walk this walk if we are going to talk. If you are not going to walk the walk, you might as well be quiet. But if you are going to talk the talk, you need to walk the walk; otherwise you will be viewed as a hypocrite. When the rubber meets the road, that is when your faith in the lives of others is really going to make a difference. Imagine that. Out of all of the people, somebody is trying to get a hold of you to pray for them. Can you imagine that? That is powerful to me.

As we are going to be dealing with these works of the flesh, we are certainly also going to be dealing with the fruit of the Spirit, but we have to point out the works of the flesh. You see, **the law is designed to expose the works of the flesh.** That is what the law does. From Adam to Moses, sin was in the world, but they didn't know it. When Moses came down and brought the law, now all of a sudden people knew what sin was. That is because sin is a violation of Torah. The Torah exposed the sin that people were living in that they didn't even know about. That is what the Torah does. **The Torah exposes the works of the flesh.**

It says that these are the works of the flesh. The works of the flesh are going to keep you out of the Kingdom. Those who walk in this are not going to inherit the Kingdom. The law is designed to expose the things that keep you from inheriting the Kingdom. If you walk in the Spirit which is of YeHoVaH, the Spirit is going to tell you that something is wrong.

"That's wrong! Don't do that!"

The Spirit is going to tell you even though you may not have the Torah, what is in the Torah because it is written in your inward man. **The Spirit is going to tell you what is in the Torah even though you may not have it.** As Paul said in *Romans*:

"If the Gentiles who don't have the law, do by nature that which is written in the law, it shows that the law is written in their hearts."

That is because the Spirit is going to tell you what is wrong, what to do and what not to do. Without the Spirit, the law will do that. **So when you walk in the Spirit, you are not under the law.** But guess what? **You are under the law-giver!** Are you getting this? The one who gave you the law is the one who is leading you. Halleluyah!



Class Sixteen

Changing partners
Ask the right questions.
Clean versus unclean
Understanding words
Under the law, led by the Spirit
Stop, look and listen to yourself.
Coming under subjection

The works of the flesh

Today I believe that there are to be some serious adjustments that Father is going to make in us. If you would turn your Bibles to the Book of *Galatians* chapter 5, we are going to do a very brief recap on the last lesson. Then we are going to move on from there. We are going to begin in *Galatians* 5 verse 17. As you know, we have been going through the Book of *Galatians*. This is actually part 16 of the series and the fourth part of chapter 5.

Many people have used the Book of *Galatians* to say that we are no longer responsible for the law of God, that we no longer have to keep the law or commandments, or that these things are for the Jewish people. They claim that the Old Testament has been “done away with.” There are a lot of things that we have heard and we have believed much of it.

In 2003, a transition began to take place in me. As many of you know and for those who have not heard my story, I came out of the Baptist Church, the Pentecostal Church, the Calvinist, the Lutheran and the Independent churches. I have been through several denominations.

As I have shared before, if I had any out of body experiences, there were times when I would look at myself from the outside and observe that I looked confused. It was like:

“You are going from one denomination to another.”

I know that was what people were probably saying and I could understand them saying that. Most people and even members of my own family would say that they were born into a particular denomination and that they are going to die in that denomination. If nothing else, they believe that their denomination is part of a family heritage. But for me, my goal and desire has always been to seek the truth.

I remember when I first started going to the Baptist Church. I was fresh out of the world. I was fresh out of the bar scene. I remember worshipping; or should I say that the choir was worshipping. They were singing. It wasn't worship. It was engaging the congregation and getting people to a place where I guess they were getting ready to hear the word. The thing that I couldn't help but think as we were singing, swaying, rocking and having a good time, was that

the feeling that I was feeling was the same feeling that I felt when I was doing the clubs. I couldn't understand that. I really couldn't understand it because I wasn't in the club.

There is an expression that says:

“We still dance. We just have a different partner.”

I am thinking that we have a different partner, but the music sounds about the same as it was when I was out there. As I started seeking and searching, I was looking at the Bible and thinking about what we were doing in the church and how that fits and relates to the word. I was looking at the Bible and thinking that the things that we were doing, didn't look like the Bible.

I remember one day that I went to a business meeting in the church. The deacon and the pastor were about to fight. I thought to myself that there is something terribly wrong, but I don't know what it is. There are a lot of things that I learned back then; but because I didn't know any better, all I could do was put them on the back burner (so to speak).

But in 2003 I came to a place where things began to make sense. I have been on that journey until today, but I remember when that transition took place. Much of what I found myself dealing with was a traditional belief system that Paul taught against. That belief system says that Paul taught against a lot of the things that the Old Testament was about. What I decided to do was to look at Paul and ask:

- Did Paul actually teach the things that people say that he taught?
- Or were people interpreting or misinterpreting what Paul wrote?

In the last two classes we had an opportunity to allow Paul to speak for himself. When we look at what Paul taught and lived, it contradicts a lot of things that people say that Paul taught. I think that the Book of *Galatians* is the last bastion. If anything else, we have to deal with it in a verse by verse study. Next to study would probably be the Book of *Romans*. Then at some point maybe we should walk through the Book of *Colossians*. We kind of dealt with a little bit of *Colossians*.

I did a teaching called *Let No Man Judge You*. That came out of the Book of *Colossians*. I encourage you that if you don't have a copy of that teaching, that you ought to get one. I have a few DVDs that I am going to point out for you so that I don't have to go into those teachings again.

What I want to do is to start off at verse 17 of chapter 5 in the Book of *Galatians*. This is where we left off in the last lesson. We touched on a couple of these verses. It says:

Galatians 5:17 – “For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.”

Something phenomenal happens when we say:

“Lord, come into my life.”

We don't see it, but there is something about that, that we feel that somehow we have made a transition. We are asking God to come into our lives and to help us. Unbeknownst to many of us, he does that. He comes in. The moment that he began to take residence in us is the moment that we started having these challenges within ourselves. You see, when the Spirit of the Almighty began to take abode in us, up until that point we had known nothing but the flesh or the carnal

nature or the sin nature. We had lived in a carnal state up to the point where we asked the Almighty to come into our lives and to save us. The moment he comes, there is some friction that takes place. Paul has a way of putting it. He says:

“Where I would do good, evil is always present.”

When I want to do something, my spirit man wants to do the things that please the Almighty. But my natural man, my flesh, my carnal man wants to do the things that please me. We are constantly struggling with:

“Do I please the Almighty or do I please myself?”

Rarely are the two the same. *Rarely* is my desire to please myself in line with his desire for me. In verse 18 it says:

Galatians 5:18 – “But if ye be **led of the Spirit**, ye are not under the law.”

This is a very powerful statement. This is a VERY powerful statement and it is powerfully true. If you are led of the Spirit, you are not under the law. Paul makes a statement in another place. He says:

“The letter kills, but it is the Spirit that gives life.”

You see, when you try to live the law apart from the Spirit, then what you have is something that is cold. It is something that is judgmental. Imagine this spirit:

“Well, that’s what the Bible says! I don’t care what you think. That’s what the Bible says!”

That spirit all by itself is not the Spirit of YeHoVaH. That is a natural man trying to live out the Bible without the Spirit of the Almighty living within him while holding everybody else to the letter of the law.

Let me tell you something. The Almighty is gracious. The Almighty is plenteous in mercy. The Almighty is one who desires for us to love him because *he is love* and he loves us. Therefore even when I want to discipline and correct, there is a way to discipline and correct that is in line with him. There is also a way to discipline and correct that is in line with our carnal nature. Paul speaks of this in *Romans* and in *Colossians*. In *Romans* chapter 8 where it talks about mortifying our flesh; man is at war against our spirit.

Romans 8:13 – “For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do **mortify** the deeds of the body, ye shall live.”

The point is that most of us don’t see two people. We see one. You don’t see yourself as a spirit person. Now some of you have begun to look at yourself as a spiritual person, and I have shared this before. We are a spirit that lives in a body. We are not a body with a spirit. When you look at yourself as a body with a spirit, then you become more concerned with this body than you are with this spirit man. We will feed this body, but we don’t feed our spirit as much as we feed our natural mind and our natural man. When it comes down to reading and studying and walking in the Spirit, those are things that we sometimes do, while we are always in the natural and in the carnal state of mind.

Romans 8:14 – “For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.”

Colossians says it again. Paul says it in *Romans*. Paul wrote *Colossians*. Paul does a lot of talking about putting to death this carnal nature. The carnal nature as he describes it in the Book of *Romans* is actually referred to as “the flesh.” When we mortify our flesh or the members which are upon the earth, then we have to deal with a lot of these things that please our carnal fleshly nature.

Colossians 3:5 – “**Mortify** therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:”

Colossians 3:6 – “For which things’ sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:”

The word he uses there is “*thanatoo*,” which means: to put to death; to make to die, to destroy. I want to move into this verse. We are going to get into what are these works of the flesh.

Galatians 5:19 – “Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*: Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,”

Galatians 5:20 – “Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,”

Galatians 5:21 – “Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like:”

This means the things that are associated with those things.

“...of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the Kingdom of God.”

This is an important piece for me. I think that all of us in this room desire to spend our time in the Kingdom. In the church they used to say:

“You know, you want to live in Heaven.”

I believe and hope that everyone in this room would desire that when we die, we are in right relationship with the Almighty and that we will spend the rest of our eternal life (however long that is) with the Almighty. Is it safe to conclude that in here? Okay. So if that is the case, then this list that Paul just listed says that the people who do these things (if that is your lifestyle), that this is not going to happen. **If that is your lifestyle, you can forget about spending eternity with the Almighty in his Kingdom.** Is it safe to conclude that Paul is saying that? Okay, good.

Then let’s look at what these things are. Paul says that if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law. We need to know what it means to be led by the Spirit. I would say this to you, because I already do this for myself. I ask myself this on a regular basis, even as I prepare my day. As I am going through my day and assessing my day, I ask:

Did I live by the Spirit?

Did I walk in the Spirit?

Did I take advantage of every opportunity that the Father presented to me?

Did I recognize the opportunities that the Father presented to me?

Did I do something that I shouldn't have done?

Is there some repentance?

Are there some things that I need to get right?

I am constantly assessing my life and my walk. That is constantly. Whether you know it or not, I am doing that when I am around you. I am trying to be very careful about what I say and what I inject into a conversation. I am trying to be careful that I don't find myself gossiping and slandering and backbiting and saying things. If unbeknownst to me during a conversation I have engaged in something like that or it is brought to my attention, then it is time to pray and repent and ask that Father forgive us and that no harm would be done.

Our words are very powerful. Even when we release those words out there without being aware of those words that we are releasing; those words are going to go to work. Just as Father says:

"When my word goes out of my mouth"

He watches over his word to perform it. If I am speaking his word, then guess what? He is watching over it and he is making me mindful of it. But if I am speaking words that are not his, there is somebody else watching over those words. If I am speaking words that are of Lucifer or Satan or HaSatan or the devil or whatever you want to call it, then guess what? He is watching over those words!

When you release words, your words are going to work. Speaking of that, there is another DVD that we made called *The Power Of Your Words*. I am not trying to sell DVDs, although I wish you all to buy them. The teachings are also available on our web site. We have made the teachings available so that whether you buy them or not, you have access to them. You can listen to them. I know that these teachings will help you; especially if you like to talk. Many words cause sin. If you are a person who likes to talk, pretty soon you are going to say something that you shouldn't say. The Bible says that we should be:

- Slow to speak
- Quick to hear
- Slow to anger

You will find that you won't trust people who talk too much. Do you? You say:

"They talk too much. I can't tell them anything."

People who like to talk look for stuff to talk about. When they run out of things to talk about, that is when they start delving into the secret things. You know all of those secrets you told them not to tell anyone? When they run out of words, it is like:

"Okay, now don't tell anybody!"

You all know how we are! If you walk in the Spirit, there are some things that you will NOT do. As I said, I assess myself. I am honest with myself to say to you today that I don't walk in the Spirit all day, every day. I want to. I desire to. But all I need to do is to get around somebody who is carnal. If I am around a carnal person for too long, I start becoming carnal.

"Evil communications corrupt good character."

You can't hang around certain people too long without taking on their attributes. If they are joking and telling jokes, pretty soon you want to come up with a joke. Let me tell you something about human nature. The human nature is always trying to "one up."

What that means is that if you tell a story, then the person you told the story to, wants to tell a story that is a little bit more interesting than the story you just told. If they tell a story that is just a little bit more interesting than the story you just told, then guess what? You are going to be looking for a story.

"Well, that's nothing. That's nothing! Listen to this!"

"The works of the flesh are manifest which are these..."

Remember that the person who practices these things will not inherit the Kingdom. Let's look at some words.

Adultery: "*Moicheia*," literally means adultery.

There are some folks out there who call themselves "swingers." For some reason they don't have a problem sharing their mate with someone else. I am not one of those people. I don't even want you looking at my mate too hard! I am just putting that out there.

But I haven't met a person yet who wants their spouse to commit adultery on them. If they don't want their spouse to commit adultery on them, then why would they want to commit adultery on their spouse? It doesn't make sense, does it? It doesn't make sense at all, but let me tell you something. Human beings do a lot of things that don't make sense.

Fornication: This is a big one that we got into in the last lesson. The Greek word for fornication is "*porneia*." This word has a lot more connotation than just having sex without being married. This word deals with *illicit* sexual intercourse. It encompasses adultery, homosexuality, lesbianism, intercourse with animals, sexual intercourse with close relatives, sexual intercourse with divorced individuals and the worship of idols. All of these things are part of this word.

When we look at what Paul is saying, we see that Paul is addressing something much broader than just two people having a sexual relationship who are not married.

Uncleanness: We are going to take a moment on this one. Many Christians don't have a clue what Paul is dealing with here. They think that there are certain things that are only in the Old Testament. Therefore when they look at certain things in the Bible, the average person doesn't take the time to say:

"Okay, what does this word mean?"

This word "uncleanness" ladies and gentlemen, goes very, very deep. The word is "*akatharsia*," which means: physical; in a moral sense: the impurity of lustful, luxurious, profligate living; of impure motives. But it goes deeper. It actually means impure, ceremonial, moral [lewd] or special, demonic, foul and unclean.

Interestingly enough, this is an Old Testament word. It is not in the Greek. It comes straight from the Torah. Let me show you in just a moment. This word means: not cleansed, unclean; in a ceremonial sense: that which must be abstained from according to the *Levitical law*; in a moral sense: unclean in thought and life.

Paul speaks of this in *2 Corinthians*. Again we have touched on this subject. It is also in a DVD we made that is called: *Touch Not The Unclean Thing*.

Most people don't have a clue what the unclean thing is that Paul is telling folks not to touch. Paul makes a statement in *2 Corinthians 6* where he says:

2 Corinthians 6:17 – “Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye **separate**, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing*; and I will receive you,”

“What do you mean touch not the unclean thing and I will receive you?”

Does that mean that if I touch the unclean thing that you won't receive me? I think that is what he is saying.

2 Corinthians 6:18 – “And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith YeHoVaH Almighty.”

These unclean things that he is talking about here are things that people eat as well as things that people touch and come into contact with. When you look at *Leviticus 11*, you will find them.

I never understood why in the Baptist Church they bring the dead bodies right into the congregational setting to do a funeral. **Do you know that that is a violation of the Torah and it renders everything in that facility unclean?**

If you reject the Torah, then this means absolutely nothing. Paul uses this term. Think about this for a moment. When Paul is talking about “unclean,” the only reference he has to anything unclean is the Old Testament because *there was no New Testament!* The New Testament never defines “unclean” or what it is that I am not supposed to touch! It just says:

“Touch not the unclean thing.”

Well, what is it? If it is so important that I am not supposed to touch it, then tell me what it is! You will not find him telling you what it is, but Paul understands that the audience that he is speaking with would know what it is because it is clearly defined in the book that Paul is teaching from. **All he has is the Torah, the prophets and the writings!**

Now he is writing to the Galatians and saying:

“Listen. I am writing to you to tell you, don't touch unclean things.”

The Galatians are going to say:

“Well, what's the unclean thing?”

Right? But do you know that people today don't ask? They don't ask!

“Well, what is it that I am not supposed to touch?”

“What is the unclean thing that Paul is talking about?”

“Where do I find this?”

You won't find it in the New Testament; which means that you will have to go to what people were familiar with. You will find it all in *Leviticus 11*. Can I just touch on a few things? You see, when the Almighty says that these things; let me read these verses:

Leviticus 11:1 – “And YeHoVaH spoke unto Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them,”

Leviticus 11:2 – “Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, ‘These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth.’”

He lists them. Let’s look at it.

Leviticus 11:3 – “Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is clovenfooted, *and* cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that shall ye eat.”

Leviticus 11:4 – “Nevertheless these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *as* the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.”

Does that mean that I can’t ride a camel?

No.

Does it mean that I can’t have a camel?

No.

I can ride a camel. I can play with a camel. I just can’t eat one.

What is really interesting is that people eat shrimp and lobsters and raccoons and opossums and catfish. They have some things to say about people who eat dogs and cats. They get really upset when they find out they have been fed some dog or some cat or some horse meat. What is the difference? How did you come to the conclusion that you are not supposed to eat dogs and cats? Where does it say that in the New Testament?

How did you come to the conclusion that you shouldn’t eat rats? Do you understand what I am saying ladies and gentlemen? Where do you get this mindset from? It is certainly not in the New Testament! But there are people who will make a distinction of things that we are not supposed to eat. The question is, where did you get that understanding? I will tell you where you got it from. You got it from your society. You got it from your environment. You got it from where you grew up. When I grew up, man, I have eaten opossum. It has a tinge to it. I don’t necessarily like it. I have eaten raccoon.

You talk about some catfish? I was a catfish-eating somebody! You get some catsup and hot sauce and some light bread as they used to say. Man, I would hook up some catfish, but not anymore. You see, I didn’t know any better. In my environment, we ate those things. Here it was that we were eating things and folks said:

“Man, you better stay away from that Chinese place because they serve cats and dogs.”

Well, the soul food restaurant served pig tails, ham hocks, pig feet, catfish and chitterlings [pork or other animal small intestines]. One culture is saying stay away from another culture while they themselves are doing the same thing.

Leviticus 11:5 – “And the coney, [rock badger] because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.”

Leviticus 11:6 – “And the hare...”

Oh, I have eaten some hares, some rabbits. As a matter of fact, there is a place right down from where we live that sells rabbits in the store. Of course this is in South Carolina. You can buy stuff in South Carolina that is illegal in North Carolina. I am thinking:

“Man they have rabbits up in here – unclean.”

Leviticus 11:6 – “And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.”

Leviticus 11:7 – “And the **swine**, though he divide the hoof, and be clovenfooted, yet he cheweth not the cud; he *is* unclean to you.”

The swine is where we get bacon from; for those people who eat bacon. Now they have bacon on almost everything. They have bacon slushies and bacon ice cream. There are some “baconators” out there (bacon lovers). They have bacon on everything.

The Bible says that these things are not supposed to be eaten. They are unclean.

Some places you go, you tell them. I have come to a place where I tell them. I know that some of you have come to a place where you don’t go to restaurants that may even serve them. I have come to the point that I don’t order anything that looks like it may have bacon in it. Here is the thing. If you tell your waiter:

“I want this, but hold the bacon.”

The waiter doesn’t necessarily completely communicate that with the chef. The chef is already in a mode that this is what this is. Here you are. They bring you something with bacon in it. You say:

“I didn’t want the bacon on it.”

“Oh, we are sorry.”

They go into the kitchen and take the bacon off of it and bring it back to you. That burger is already defiled! So as for the swine:

Leviticus 11:7 – “And the **swine**, though he divide the hoof, and be clovenfooted, yet he cheweth not the cud; he *is* unclean to you.”

Leviticus 11:8 – “Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch; they *are* unclean to you.”

If you read *Leviticus* 11 all the way through, you will find that when Paul is talking about “touch not the unclean thing,” this is what he is referring to. It is the only way that you will know what it is that you are not supposed to touch.

Then there is the word “lasciviousness” (“*aselgeia*”), which means: unbridled lust, excessive, licentiousness, lasciviousness, wantonness, outrageousness, shamelessness, insolence, filthy.

You may say:

“Well, that’s pretty out there.”

There are some people out there who are so lascivious. I remember. I was part of a Pentecostal congregation. I remember one of the things that I would engage in my head. Everybody has to do whatever they do. For me, I have to find what works for me. One of the ways that I overcame lust was through visualization. I would envision some of the grossest stuff.

Whenever I saw someone that someone would say is beautiful or good-looking or all of that, I would envision them in uncleanness. I didn't know anything about uncleanness then. All I knew what that I wasn't supposed to touch it. I wouldn't know what it was, but I would envision uncleanness.

I remember. I was sharing with one of the elders in the congregation that I served in, how I dealt with overcoming lust. I shared with him how I deal with this. I shared that these are mechanisms that I operate in to keep me from going down a path. I also visualize all the way to the end. You see, what some people don't think about when they go out and commit fornication or sin or adultery or any other unclean act, is that once you are done, now what?

Once you have laid down and had a sexual relationship that your body tells you that you just "have" to have, now what? What are you going to do now? Now you have to deal with your conscience. Now you have to deal with all of these emotions that you ignored in order to get to that point. If you are a husband or a wife, now you have to deal with what you are going to tell your spouse when you get home. How are you going to cover it up? Worse than that, as a believer, you are aware of the fact that even though no one else sees you, YeHoVaH is aware. He is "all up in it." Like:

"What are you doing?"

Just in case the first visualization doesn't work, I take the thing all the way to the end. Let me tell you something, ladies and gentlemen. Every person that you engage in a relationship with has a brain. There is no such thing as "casual" sex; especially if someone says that it is good. That is because if you get something that is good, what is the response? You want some more! Can we just be "real" up in here?

So now what? Here you do something. Now you want to walk away, but someone else's emotions are connected to that. Hello? Now you have a buddy or a partner that you may not want. You have someone who wants to take this thing to the next level. If you are married, look at what that means. The Bible says that **a man who commits adultery lacks wisdom**. How can you call yourself wise? You might be wise in your own eyes, but according to the Scripture, you are a fool!

There are people who, because they get into lasciviousness, don't think about anything else but satisfying their flesh. That's it. Those who are concerned with trying to satisfy their flesh are going to cross lines that are going to keep them out of the Kingdom.

There are people who claim that they "love" Jesus. They "love" God, but all they can think about is satisfying their flesh. They are in the church with their hands lifted up. They are looking around and checking folks out. Wolves!

The churches are full of them. Synagogues are full of them. Messianic communities are full of them. Just because you are Hebrew Roots doesn't matter. You still have to walk in righteousness. You can keep the law all you want to. That is a violation of the law when you begin to walk in areas where you become more concerned about satisfying your flesh than walking in the Spirit. When you walk in the Spirit, you are not concerned about trying to satisfy your flesh. The flesh and the Spirit are at war with one another.

Idolatry: Idolatry goes beyond the worship of other gods or idols. It talks about the formal sacrificial feasts held in honor of false gods; of avarice, as a worship of Mammon. Then there is this Scripture. Yeshua says:

"No man can serve two masters. You can't serve YeHoVaH and mammon."

That is money. **The love of money is the root of all evil.** Believe it or not, people who claim to “love” YeHoVaH have a tendency to put money before him. This is what keeps people from keeping and honoring the Sabbath. When you think about it, the biggest obstacle to people honoring the Sabbath is that they say that their boss or their job is not going to let them off of work. What is interesting is that if you let them talk long enough, you will find out that they don’t even like their job, so it is not because they have such a love for the job. They have a love of money.

“Well, wait a minute brother. Are you saying that loving money and needing money are the same thing?”

Absolutely not. But you see, when you get to the point where you seek first his Kingdom and his righteousness, this becomes a no-brainer. If you truly believe that he knows how to provide for you, you are not so concerned about what the boss is going to say. You can’t serve two masters anyway. Are you going to let the boss man be the master, or are you going to serve the Master?

This is what I tell my children. Some jobs, some careers, you just don’t even go down that path. I have a degree in culinary arts. But in my culinary arts class; long before I came into the Hebrew Roots movement, there was something about culinary arts that I did not want. I didn’t want to work on the weekends.

If you are going to be successful in the culinary arts field; if you are going to be successful in fast food or even in sit-down restaurants, then you might as well be ready to give up weekends. That is because it is just part of the territory.

As for retail, I know that if I go into retail, it is going to cost me. I didn’t realize it, but in the retail industry it is very clear that all of the sales days are on Fridays and Saturdays. They are not on Sundays. Typically they are on Saturdays. I had to miss a lot of sales. I am a sales nut. I don’t like paying full price. So here it is that all of the sales were on the Sabbath. I had to say:

“Man, I can’t go there. I can’t go there.”

But if you are going to be in retail, that is when everybody is off and that is the best time to sell. Retail says that that is when they make all of their money. So if I decide that I am going to go into the retail arena as a business, I have already made a decision that I am going to work on weekends. If I don’t work on weekends, I am going to have somebody working on the weekend for me. So what have I said? I have said that I am choosing a path that is going to cause me to violate the commands. There are certain industries that are out there that I know of. I tell this to my children. I wish they all listened, but all you can do is tell people. What they do is their own life. They are the ones who have to live it.

So why would you choose to go down that path? If you choose a career; if you choose a path as previously described, what you are saying is that you are choosing to go in opposition to the commandments of the Almighty (if you are going to be successful in that). This is the kind of thinking that you need. When I made the decision that my whole goal is to fear YeHoVaH and to keep his commands, it goes into every aspect of my thinking and living and in all of my planning. I can’t make plans without including him in them! My thinking is:

“What does his word say?”

“What does his word say about this?”

“What does his word say?”

If I am going to be successful, I know that true success comes from obeying his law. If not, I gain the whole world and lose my soul.

Idolatry: Money and the love of it, is idolatry.

Witchcraft: The interesting thing about this particular word is that it is the word “*pharmakeia*.” Witchcraft in the Greek is the word “*pharmakeia*.” It is the use or the administering of drugs; poisoning; sorcery; magical arts; often found in connection with idolatry and fostered by it; metaphorically the deceptions and seductions of idolatry.

When you go to the doctor and the doctor says:

“Take this pill.”

We have for the most part, no idea what it is that we are taking in the form of a pill, but we trust the doctor to know. The fact of the matter is that we know one thing about this pill. We might not see witches with wide-brimmed hats and pointed tops and with long noses with bumps on the nose and standing over the fire brewing. We don’t see that image. The witches we see today are in white lab coats! They are in labs creating concoctions that they market to the masses. The masses have to trust that the concoctions that they created are going to resolve the issue for which the doctor is giving us the pill. What am I putting my trust in?

Before you think that I am against medication, I am not. I am not against medication. There are some folks out there who need it and I understand. I have taken it. I will tell you right now. I have been in a situation where it is like:

“Man, I am either going to have to take something, or you are going to have to cut this off!”

Have you ever had pain so bad that you just wanted (wherever it was) to rip it off? I have had that kind of pain. Here is the thing that I believe that Paul is trying to get us to understand. You are going to have to put your faith in something. You are either going to have to put your faith in the doctor to prescribe something for you for whatever it is, or you are going to put your faith in the ultimate physician. There is also this question:

“Okay. Until the Almighty heals me, what am I supposed to do?”

I am not against medication. Let me say that to you. I am simply presenting to you what the Bible says about it. This idea of *pharmakeia* is drugs, so how do I get around it? I decided a long time ago that I am not going to spend my last days on medicine. Society has already groomed our society to think that when you start getting to a certain age that you are going to need medicine.

I remember that as a child, you could go into the bathroom and we used to have this white box. It was right over the sink. It was a white box that had glass. You could open it up. It was called the medicine cabinet. It is like:

“Why do we need a medicine cabinet?”

Now practically every house has one. Whether you are a young couple in an apartment or you have a home, they all have medicine cabinets. Why? It is because our society is saying to us:

“You’re going to need some medicine and you’ll need some place to put it.”

Of course we have Walgreens and nice corner community stores. We have all of these Wal-Marts and every retailer out there that is getting into the pharmaceutical market or pharmakeia. Everybody is pushing folks into taking medicine. Something is wrong with that! Do you know what it is? It is really a mindset. You can say to yourself:

“That’s where I am going to end or that’s where I am going to go.”

Or you can say:

“I am going to trust the Almighty.”

And you can mean it. If you decide that you are going to trust the Almighty, then what you are going to hopefully do is trust him in every area; not just in that area. Let me say again that I pray to the Almighty that I never, ever, ever have to take another pill. That is my prayer. I hope I never have to. That is not saying that I never will. I know that just like cocaine and meth and all types of other illegal drugs, that those things have a tendency to bring you under their influence. It is the same thing with any form of prescribed drugs. Drugs are drugs are drugs.

I remember when I went into a drug rehabilitation center back in 1989. The majority of the people who were in the drug rehab weren’t there because of illegal drugs. They weren’t there because they had cocaine addictions like I had. They were there because they had become addicted to prescription medications. There were housewives and individuals who got hooked on some Oxycontin or some kind of pain reliever or some kind of sleep aid that they now “had” to have if they were going to sleep. They “had” to have this in order to function. It became an addiction.

They were there because of prescription drugs that are supposed be non-habit forming! Right! How are you going to prescribe a drug to help somebody sleep and tell them that it is non-habit-forming, but you need to take it every day to get a good night’s rest?

“At what point do I stop taking it?”

If you listen to that lie long enough, you will believe it.

Hatred: This is a big one among believers. “*Echthra*” means: issues of the heart that cause enmity or division.

Variance: This is another big one among believers, because of contention or strife (“*Eris*”). There are people who don’t want to talk to one another because they are afraid that it is going to get out of hand. It is like:

“Okay, why are you coming to talk to me and you aren’t going to the person that you have an issue with?”

I knew there weren’t going to be a whole lot of “Amen’s” in this message! This is not to be pointing a finger at anyone. This is about self-evaluation. I am constantly looking at myself. There was one or two of these in here that hit me. I won’t tell you which ones they were, but I knew that I had some work to do.

The Bible says that where there is contention and strife, there is confusion. Another term is envious. This word variance deals with strife and debate. This is where people get into arguments. People get into all kinds of debate or arguments over the Scriptures.

Emulation: The word “*zelos*” deals with zeal, but this is zeal that leads to contention.

A lot of these words like hatred, variance, emulation, and wrath and strife; all of these words deal with stuff that goes on inside of us. All of this is going on inside of you. Some of us can put on a good face, but the whole time we are looking at somebody, we are ready to bite their heads off. We are looking at people and they are saying stuff; especially somebody who has crossed us. We look across the room and they are over there just laughing it up like they haven't done anything to you. Do you know that you don't like people that you have issues with, having a good time? Do you know what I am saying? You don't! Why? That should tell you that something is going on and that something is not right!

You see them over on that side of the room and you stay over on this side! You see them coming this way and you go that way. I have seen people trying to avoid me in the supermarket. I walk right up to them sometimes and say:

"Hey! How you doing?"

"Yeah, I know you saw me!"

We have to deal with these issues in our hearts, ladies and gentlemen. You see, that is because nobody knows these things are going on inside of you but you. Unless you talk about it to somebody, no one will ever know that you are dealing with these issues. Father is there trying to say:

"Hey, why are you getting all tight? Why are you so tense? What's going on?"

He wants you to be completely free. In order for us to be completely free from some of these issues, it means that we have to sit down and have discussions we may not want to have discussions about. Emulation. Again, zeal, jealousy.

Wrath: This takes it over to another level. "*Thumos*" means: passion, angry, heat, anger, forthwith boiling up and soon subsiding again. This is when you blow up. You have taken enough and now you just blow your top. You just go off on somebody.

Strife: "*Eritheia*" means: electioneering or intriguing for office. It is something. I watch these presidential debates. Pretty soon it is going to get ugly. You know it is going to get ugly. Everybody is playing nicely right now, but when it gets down to the top two or three, they are going to comb every nook and cranny to find all of the dirt they can to knock them out of the race. It also means: partisanship, fractiousness. You will find that this is huge in religion.

James says:

James 3:14 – "But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth."

Where is this at? It is in your heart. Who knows that it is there? You do. Don't lie to yourself. *Don't lie to yourself!*

James 3:15 – "This wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, sensual, devilish."

James 3:16 – "For where **envying** and **strife** *is*, there *is* **confusion** and every evil work."

There is another word "*akatastasia*." It is the same word. It actually deals with confusion, disturbance and disorder.

In the Bible, Paul says:

1 Corinthians 14:33 – “For YeHoVaH is not *the author* of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches [or congregations] of the saints.”

This word, “seditions” or “*dichostasia*” means: dissension, division.

This is where division comes in. You know that sedition has been around when a community splits. These communities are splitting left and right around here. I constantly have to deal with Messianic communities that are splitting and folks going their separate ways and taking half of the folks with them.

Heresies: “*Hairesis*” means: the act of taking a city, capture, storming a city.

The interesting thing about a heresy is that there are some of us in this room who think that some of us are into heresy. You know? We have to work on this. I know that there are folks who don’t like terms that I use. It is like:

“When you preach, you can use the terms that you like.”

I am not big on people telling me what I can say or can’t say, but that doesn’t stop people from trying! I am nice. Halleluyah. I know there are some folks who don’t like me saying “YeHoVaH.” I know they don’t. It is like:

“Well, you can say ‘Yahweh’ all day long. I don’t try to correct you.”

Or whatever other term you use. I am not trying to correct you, so leave me alone. That is all I am saying. Just leave me be. Oh, it gets heavy up in there ladies and gentlemen! That is because it deals with the Pharisees. It deals with the Sadducees. It is among Christian communities, Messianic communities, Hebrew Roots communities and it is huge in political parties.

Do you know what? When I want contact sports, I just watch politicians. Man, I am telling you. There is some good stuff going on right now, you know? There are House Speakers stepping down and nobody else wanting to step up. There are Tea Party folks who are ready to chop somebody else’s head off. There are Democrats gearing up. There are Republicans fighting Republicans. Democrats are fighting Democrats. I am going to tell you. It is going to get real interesting. The Independents are just on the sidelines, but do you hear what I am saying? They are out there and it is going to get ugly.

Envy: “*Phthonos*.” I will put myself out there. I have had to struggle with envy. I have struggled with it because when you have a ministry and you believe that what you are doing is really life-changing, you look around and see a handful of folks. Then you look in other places and you see where there are all kinds of heresies and what you consider to be heresies and places are full and packed and stuff like that. I have to search my heart on that. I have to deal with that.

You see, your eyes will get you into trouble. They will. You will see something that somebody else has. It is sad. There are people who are looking at other people and they get jealous. Who! There are people ladies and gentlemen, who wish they had what somebody else has to the point where they can actually feel good when what somebody else whom they envy starts having problems.

“I wish I had a husband.”

“I wish I had a wife.”

That is a big one, right there. There are single people who are envying married people and married people who are envying single people. It is like:

“Why can’t you just be happy with what you have in the state that you are in?”

“Why do you have to go to bed at night, crying?”

“Why do you have to be angry at somebody else because they got to them before you did?”

I am glad to see brothers walk in, but I also know that when they walk in, they have targets. Can we just be honest up in here? A sister walks in and every single brother is looking. Then it gets a little contentious if somebody gets to them before they did. They say:

“Aw man!”

Oh, you know what I am talking about. Don’t look like you were born today! I want everybody to have somebody. I really do! I want those who have somebody, for it to work. I do!

We really do have to learn to be content with where we are until the Father does something different. If we don’t become content in the state that we are in, we will start trying to make some stuff happen. Remember the last time you did that? How did that work out for you?

Envying is also jealousy, but it leads to ill will and spite.

Murder: “*Phonos*.” Murder, slaughter.

Yeshua said in *Matthew* chapter 5 (see *Matthew* 5:21-26):

“You’ve heard it said that you should not commit murder. But I say that whoever is angry with his brother without cause...”

There are people who are angry; some people to the point where they are willing to do anything. They take that anger and move into wrath. You can actually slander people. One of the things that happen among believers is if someone has wronged me and we are friends, I want you to know it. I want you to know that this person wronged me. What happens if your friend is the person who is sitting over there laughing it up with the person who wronged you? Examine yourself. *Examine yourself*.

Drunkenness: “*Methe*” means: intoxication, drunkenness.

We touched a little bit on this in the last lesson. This is when a person allows alcohol to become too much of a player in their lives to the point where their speech is slurring and they are staggering. There are some things ladies and gentlemen, that as believers we really need to stay away from. If you can’t handle alcohol, leave it alone! If you can’t have a glass of wine and stop, leave it alone! Do you hear what I am saying? You have to be the manager of your temple. This is really what it is about.

As important as my walk is and as important as you are to my walk, the most important aspect of my walk is with my Father who is in Heaven and who sees and knows everything about me. So I can hide my emotions and my feelings from you, but I can’t hide from him. I intend and like to talk to him every day, several times a day. Chances are that every time that I have talked to him, there are issues in my heart. You see, having a casual conversation with my Father in Heaven is not normal if there are issues that are going on with me. He wants to deal with the issues that are going on with me. He will point it out. If I am the one who needs to make some changes and adjustments, he is going to show me. He is going to point it out to me.

“You need to do something about this.”

I can choose to do something about it or I can ignore it. I can get distracted and not do it. As we are going to get into the fruit of the Spirit, you are going to see that the works of the flesh are totally opposed to the fruit of the Spirit. When I do these things in the flesh, I am not walking in the Spirit. People want to say:

“The Bible says that if you are led by the Spirit, you’re not under the law.”

They are not being led by the Spirit and are not under the law. It is like:

“How are you not going to be under the law and not be led by the Spirit?”

You can’t do both! You are either going to do one or the other! If I am led by the Spirit, it means that these things that are the works of the flesh are not going to be part of my nature. If they are and I want to be led by the Spirit, I am going to have to do something about what is in my nature. I can’t make excuses for a nature in myself that is opposed to the Spirit that I desire to walk in. This is why Paul says:

“You are going to have to put some stuff to death. You’re going to have to address some issues.”

Revellings: “*Komos*.” This means: riotous. This is nocturnal. Do you know people who like to hang out at night? People who are about good will and who want to do right are not necessarily out running the streets at night. If they are, you have to know that most of the people who are out running about the streets at night are not about going about trying to do good.

Where I come from, they say that “the freaks come out at night.” You are liable to see this if you are out there at night. People do stuff at night that they won’t do in the daytime. It means nocturnal or riotous. Hence it is used generally for feasts and drinking parties that are protracted until late at night and where one may indulge in revelry. Then Paul says:

Galatians 5:21 – “...and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of YeHoVaH.”

It means the people who do those things and things like that. Paul writes a similar list in his other writings: 1 *Corinthians* 6:9-10 and *Ephesians* 5:5. You can look at those.

1 *Corinthians* 6:9 – “Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate,”

That word “effeminate” of course deals with men who like to act like women. There are a lot of them out there. There are also women who like to act manly.

“...nor abusers of themselves with mankind,”

1 *Corinthians* 6:10 – “Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.”

Ephesians 5:3 – “But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;”

Ephesians 5:4 – “Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.”

Ephesians 5:5 – “For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Messiah and of Elohim.”

We can go all the way into John and the *Revelation*.

Revelation 22:13 – “I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.”

Revelation 22:14 – “Blessed *are* they that **do his commandments**, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.”

Revelation 22:15 – “For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.”

Then he gets into the fruit of the Spirit. I want to close with these words. Both the works of the flesh and the fruit of the Spirit are the result of what is going on in you.

Both the works of the flesh and the fruit of the Spirit are the result of what is going on in you.

When I see a person go off, I know that there is something going on within them that I may not understand. If I can get them aside and talk to them, they may tell me why they are going off. When I see people who are going down a certain path, what I find is that there is something going on within that person.

If I am going to walk in the Spirit, it is because I have made a conscious decision in my mind that every chance I get I am going to try to do the things that please the Almighty. That is a conscious effort that you and I have to make. You see, I am not going to be led by the Spirit unless I make a conscious effort to be aware of the Spirit all of the time.

That means that I have to be aware. I am going to pray without ceasing. I am going to commune without ceasing. I am going to walk with the Almighty. I am going to live my life as though the Almighty is right here with me all day, every day. I would love to tell you that I do that every day, all day. I am getting better. I am working at it. I am at least working on it. There was a time in my life that I wasn't working on it. But now I am looking at it. And constantly even when I am talking, I am hearing myself. I am listening to myself.

Do you know what else I am doing? I am catching myself before I speak. I am thinking about how what I am about to say is going to effect this person. Do I need to say it a little differently? I am becoming so much more aware of who I am as a person; even my body language. I am trying to watch what kind of message I am sending with my body language because we talk without talking. You know? We do things without saying a word.

“Why are you looking at me like that?”

“Like how? How am I looking at you?”

Think about it. Has anybody ever said that to you? You see, sometimes we aren't even aware of how we are communicating with our eyes and with our body language. When you become

conscious of this, now what we are doing is taking our thoughts. We are taking our actions. **You are taking yourself and bringing yourself under subjection to the Lordship of Messiah.** That is really what it is about.

That means that I can't say whatever comes into my mind. I can't just open my mouth and let words come out. I can't just let my body say and do whatever it wants to. I can't just let my eyes go wherever my eyes want to go. I can't just sit down and participate in any conversation without making corrections. I can't just let people say things to me or speak things over my life and allow them to stand. I am very much aware of the fact that every word that people speak has some kind of power. I want to make sure that the words that they are speaking don't have some kind of power over me and just let those words stand.

It is just like what the Torah says about a woman and a man. If a woman says something and her husband hears it and doesn't say anything about it, then those words will stand. But if he says something about it, then that word that has been spoken can no longer have authority or affect. We allow people to speak over our lives. If we let those words stand; if we come into agreement with those words, we give those people permission. Even though we don't realize it, we are letting people speak things over our lives and speak things into our lives. And we are sitting there nodding like we agree. We should be saying:

"No, I don't agree with that."

"No, I am not letting that stand."

"You can't speak that over me."

"I am not sick. I don't care what I look like. No!"

You can't speak over my children:

"Oh, that's a bad little devil right there."

"Oh, that's a handsome little devil."

That is not a devil! We don't raise devils; not even handsome ones.

"Oh, she's going to give somebody a hard time!"

No, she won't! We are raising her. Do you hear what I am saying? People just say stuff. You can't let those words just stand. If you allow those words to stand, even if you don't know that those words have power; when those words are released and you allow those words to stand, they go to work. They are transforming the atmosphere and everything in it because you who have the authority to **bind or loose** are letting words stand. You are permitting things to take shape or to take power over you, over your life and over the things that you have influence over.

I know that this was a tough word. Some of you will say:

"It's long overdue. It wasn't that tough for me."

Well, hopefully it wasn't.



Galatians, An Epistle of Paul

Class Seventeen

Cut and paste Scriptures
Who is teaching the children?
We are the teachers.
Flesh versus Spirit
Choose life not death.
We can't fall from grace.
Understanding what is at work

The fruit of the Spirit, part 1

We are in chapter 5 part 5 of the Book of *Galatians*. Even if a person were to take isolated verses of what Paul teaches from any of his books on any subject, it is very difficult to get the overall understanding of Paul and what he teaches and how he lived. But when you take a thorough look at the overall teachings of Paul, you are going to see that Paul is very, very consistent in what he teaches and in what he believes.

Here is why we started teaching a verse by verse study of the Book of *Galatians*. We know that there are many people who take certain verses of what Paul teaches. **Then they highlight certain portions of those verses in order to support their doctrinal belief system.** We cannot do that. That is really not the proper way to look at the Bible or to look at what Paul or any other author teaches. We have to look at writings within the overall picture of how the person not only taught, but how the person actually lived. That is what we have been doing. It has been quite a fascinating journey, especially for me.

We are going to get into some really heavy stuff today. I tell you that what has been beneficial for me when doing this particular study is that it is really causing me to reevaluate some things. It is causing me to make a deeper internal assessment of myself as a person; including how I think, what I believe and how I take what I believe and apply it to my walk. This application will produce action.

That is really what the Bible is about. It is not just about getting knowledge. The Bible says that we should get wisdom and we should get knowledge, but in all of our getting, we should get an understanding. I believe that if you don't understand certain things, you can't apply them. You can't walk in them. Therefore as James puts it, if we aren't doers of the word; if we are just hearers of the word and not doers of the word, then we deceive ourselves. There is a lot of deception out there, especially here in the United States.

You will find something with our education system and higher learning and all of that. If you came from a system like I came from (and I think that many of you have); having the right information is what has been most important. As long as you have the right information to pass the tests, then you get promoted to the next grade level.

Oftentimes once we have crammed for a test and passed the test, the information from the test is lost in “Neverland.” We go onto the next and the next and the next. We bring that mentality into the study of Scripture. It is unfortunate that we bring a secular educational approach to the Bible; which we apply to the Scriptures. For the most part for many people, this is just another book.

This really became a reality for me as a parent. We have eight children. All of our children were brought through the “Christian” educational system. In other words, our children were in Christian schools. This is all of our children. Some of our children have actually graduated from Christian schools. Several of our children have gone to a Christian college.

This is really critical. We came into the Hebrew Roots of the faith and understanding both the Old Testament in relationship to the New Testament and how it is all applicable to our lives today. When we did that, the greatest problem that I had was with the Christian schools. The Christian schools that my children are going to (just like the church) reject most of what we are talking about and teaching in the Hebrew Roots of the faith. It doesn’t acknowledge the Sabbath. It doesn’t acknowledge the feasts.

As a matter of fact, we had to pull our children out of the Christian schools. When we came into this movement, we had to pull our children out of school during Halloween. We had to pull our children out of school during Christmas. What was being taught in the Christian school was anti-law, anti-Old Testament and ultimately anti-Bible. That is unfortunate. As you know, if any of you have ever put your children in Christian schools, it is not like the public schools. You actually have to pay tuition. We were paying big money. It was over \$4,000 a year for each of our children only to have to deprogram them when they came home.

I came to realize that it was a lot less stressful and it required a lot less deprogramming to send my children to the public school than it did to send them to the Christian school. I had to pay for them to obtain information that I had to erase or try to eradicate from their psyche and I was paying for it!

That is when it dawned on me that you cannot put the responsibility of training your child up in the way that they should go, upon any institution; whether it is a Christian institution, a Yeshiva institution, a Judaistic institution, a Catholic institution or no matter what. It is not their responsibility to train our children in the way that they should go. I don’t send my children to school to learn the Bible. It is my job to teach them. It is our job to teach them. I certainly should not be sending my children to school to learn a warped view of the Bible and then pay for it. That is insanity! Halleluyah!

Today we are going to continue on in *Galatians*. In the last lesson we dealt with the works of the flesh. I tell you, of all of the teachings that we have done in the Book of *Galatians*, studying that one was certainly a true eye-opener.

We walk this walk and talk this talk. Some of us get good at walking the walk and talking the talk. But when it comes down to the walking part of it, we find that the talk seems to overshadow the walk in certain areas. One of the things that I had to really look at when it came down to the issues of wrath, strife and envy, was how I have allowed my eyes to do the walking instead of my faith. Sometimes our eyes impact us in a way that they shouldn’t. You might acknowledge the fact and come to the conclusion that although you thought that you were walking by faith, in some ways you were actually walking by sight.

For me, that is something that we have to constantly be looking at. Every one of us really has to take responsibility for our own walk. I am responsible for my walk. I am responsible for

training my children. The fact is that at some point they get to a point where they have to be responsible for their walk, just as I have to be responsible for mine.

You have to be responsible for your own walk. It would be a mistake to put the responsibility for your walk onto me as a teacher. Granted I have a responsibility as a teacher to teach truth, but you have a responsibility as a believer to judge whether or not what I am teaching is truth. The only way that you are going to be able to judge if what I am teaching is truth is that you have to know some truth. But if you are depending upon me for all of the truth, then guess what? You are just a follower of Arthur Bailey. The Bible says that you should be a follower of *Messiah*. Granted, there are teachers. There are prophets, apostles, evangelists, pastors and teachers who are responsible for equipping the saints. But as Paul said:

“Follow me as I follow Messiah.”

The only way you know that Paul is following Messiah is that you have to know Messiah for yourself. Let me tell you something, ladies and gentlemen. The day is over where we overlook the shabby living of other people; especially in the teaching arena. It is time that we stop making excuses for other people’s behavior. There are too many people making excuses for their leader’s behavior. Do you understand me? The Christian churches are full of leaders who are not living their lives the way that the Bible teaches us to live our lives.

Preachers shouldn’t be out there fornicating and committing adultery and doing things that they have no business doing. The people shouldn’t be making excuses for those leaders who are living their lives like that. We should be able to judge and to judge righteously. If you are sitting under someone, as Yeshua says:

“**The student will become like their teacher.**”

The student will become like their teacher! I can talk to people and in just a little while, assess certain characteristics and behaviors of people and kind of tell them who they listen to. It is funny when people write me and call me and tell me that members of their family tell them that they sound like Arthur Bailey.

“Shabbat Shalom, Saints!”

This happens from the children on up! We know that people look at leadership and follow leadership very closely. This is why the responsibility of a leader is so great. The responsibility of a teacher is so great. People are looking to them. Sometimes that is all that they see. **They don’t see Messiah. They see Messiah through their leader.** They know Messiah through their leader. The personalities and the attitudes and all of the quirks of their leaders sometimes get transferred into them. If you are going to be a leader, you have to be a good one. You know that people are looking at you. People are watching. There are too many wives whose husbands have told them:

“You sound like Arthur Bailey.”

Too many husbands have wives who have told them:

“You sound like Arthur Bailey.”

I am trying to be a good example, but how many of you know that there are a lot of examples out there that really aren’t that good? They teach a good message, but when it comes down to a lifestyle; their lifestyle seems to demonstrate that the messages that they are teaching are not in

sync with how they live. How you live and what you teach should be in sync with one another. They shouldn't be opposing one another.

We are going to get into *Galatians* and we are going to see that Paul was not one of those teachers who taught one thing, but who then lived another. What Paul taught is how he lived. The only way that you will know this is if you look at all of what Paul taught and not just isolated verses or passages from some books that Paul wrote (or letters). We are going to be talking about the Book of *Galatians* and we are actually going to be dealing with the fruit of the Spirit. We know it is an epistle. I've got this. Halleluyah.

When I am talking to you, there really are two voices that you should be focusing on. One is my voice as I am sharing with you. But Father also has a tendency from time to time as I am teaching, to interrupt my teaching and to speak. Whenever he does that, I encourage you to listen to him. I have invited the Almighty to come and to have his way in us. There are things that he wants to say to you specifically today. I pray that you have ears to hear what the Almighty will speak to you today. Whatever he speaks to you; I know that one word from him can change our lives. It can change our circumstances – just like that!

This is the Book of *Galatians*, part 17 and this is chapter 5, part 5. We are studying the fruit of the Spirit. We went over these verses in the last lesson, but I want to point some things out that I think would be really helpful to you. I feel that I gained even more understanding on some things that I shared last week as we were getting ready to jump into the works of the flesh. Let's look at *Galatians* 5:16 and following.

Galatians 5:16 – “*This* I say then, ‘Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.’”

Galatians 5:17 – “For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.”

What he is saying here is that there is our natural, carnal man and there is our spirit man. The one that is the strongest is the one that we are generally going to follow. They are wrestling for our attention. If you have ever had two or more children, think about two children and one toy. There are two children but one toy. In a circumstance like that, there is a good chance that there may be some squabbling or some contention in the midst of all of that.

That is what goes on inside of us. We have to deal with this battle every single day, but oftentimes we are not aware that it is going on. For the most part, we have grown accustomed to living our lives in the natural realm; unaware of the spiritual realm in which we reside.

Paul points out to us that there is a lusting that is taking place. The flesh lusts against the spirit. What he is saying here is that the flesh wants to have its way. It is like this. I remember when I was younger. We would watch cartoons. From time to time the cartoon would have this angel on one shoulder of a character and a devil on the other shoulder. The angel and devil would both try to get the person to do what they willed. They were generally always opposed. The angel was trying to get the person to do something good. The devil was trying to get the person to do something that was good to the flesh.

Understand what I just said. It is not that the devil is trying to get them to do *something evil*. The devil is trying to get them to do *what the flesh desires*; whereas the angel is trying to get them to do *what is contrary to what they desire*. Generally the person errs on the side of the

devil. **Everything that the devil does, does not look evil.** Sometimes all the devil wants you to do is to say “yes” to your flesh. That’s it! As the song used to say:

“If it feels good, do it.”

“How could something so wrong, feel so right?”

Do you get this? The spirit and the flesh are warring against one another.

Galatians 5:17 “...and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.”

What is he saying? The spirit and the flesh are warring against each other or are contrary to each other so that you cannot do the things that you would. What do you mean the things that I would? That means the things that my spirit man wants to do if I walk in the Spirit. We are going to break this down today. I know that you are going to get it.

Galatians 5:18 – “**But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.**”

One of the things that came to me last night as I was meditating on this and this morning as I searched it out is that I understood why it came to me. What he is talking about here is the law of sin and death. Let me show you. When we look at Paul’s entire writings, he explains some stuff. But here is what happens if we isolate his writings from the rest of his writings. Let’s say we take a verse here and a verse there and a couple of verses over here. Now we can basically cut and paste a message to make Paul say whatever we want him to say.

Let’s look at what Paul is saying. This is not the first time that he addresses this issue. As a matter of fact, we are going to find that Paul spent a lot of time dealing with the Spirit and the carnal man or the nature or the flesh. He deals with it in *Romans*. He deals with it in *1 and 2 Corinthians*. He deals with it in *Colossians*. He deals with it in *Ephesians*. He deals with it in *Galatians*. He deals with it in *Titus* and *Timothy* and *Thessalonians*. He deals with this issue in all of his letters. Let’s look at how he dealt with this one.

Romans 8:1 – “*There is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Messiah Yeshua, **who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.**”

Do you see what he is saying here?

Romans 8:2 – “For the law of **the Spirit of life in Messiah Yeshua** hath made me free from the law of **sin and death.**”

What are we seeing here? *There are two laws going on within us.* But there are a whole lot of other laws and he is going to point these things out to us – that is if we let Paul explain Paul. If we try to explain Paul, we will make him say whatever we want him to say! But when Paul explains Paul, Paul is not confused; like many teachers are about Paul.

The law of the Spirit is life in Messiah Yeshua. The law of the flesh is the law of sin and death that is in operation in everyone who does not have the Spirit of life in Messiah dwelling within them. Let’s look at that.

- **To walk in the Spirit is to walk in life.**
- **To walk in the flesh (in the carnal nature) is to walk in death.**

Romans 8:3 – “For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh,”

You see, your flesh doesn't want to do what the law says. Your flesh doesn't want to do what YeHoVaH says. Your flesh wants to do what you want to do. This is what Paul is saying. He says:

Romans 8:3 – “For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, YeHoVaH sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:”

How did he do that? He became an example. When I look at Yeshua, he shows me how to walk in the Spirit and not in the flesh. In order for me to walk in the Spirit, it means that I have to deny my flesh. It means that I have to resist my carnal nature and my carnal mind. I have to resist “me”! Why? That is because I was born carnal. I was born dead. I was born in sin. I was born self-pleasing. The only thing that this natural, carnal, fleshly man wants to do is to please itself. It wants to eat what it wants to eat. It wants to drink what it wants to drink. It wants to listen to what it wants to listen to. It wants to go where it wants to go. It wants to hang out with who it wants to hang out with and it doesn't want anybody telling it anything!

“For what the law could not do...”

Father gave the law to a people, yet the people got the law and they have this flesh that was born in sin. It is like:

“You know, I WANT to do that, Ha ha, praise the Lord, but uh...”

My dad used to say:

“But er, uh.”

Did you ever hear that?

“But er, uh.”

It is basically when we say:

“I know what the word says, but uh...”

“But er, uh.”

The law can't make you obey it. The law can't make you obey it! The law can't make you keep the Sabbath. The law can tell you that you should keep the Sabbath. The law can tell you that it is *commanded* to keep the Sabbath. But in order for you to keep the Sabbath, you have to decide that you are going to do what the law says to do. *You* make that decision. The law can't make you.

Romans 8:3 – “For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, YeHoVaH sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:”

Romans 8:4 – “That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.”

There is a righteousness of the law that can only be fulfilled if we walk in the Spirit. What if we don't? What if we don't? Now, understand something. If I don't walk in the Spirit, the law cannot fulfill its righteousness.

The Spirit of life in Messiah is opposed to the spirit of the law of sin and death; which is the law that is for that carnal man. If I walk in the law of this carnal man, what am I looking at? Sin and death. I don't know what sin is, but if I walk in the Spirit, the Spirit is going to help me walk in accordance to the law. Therefore if I walk in the Spirit of life in Messiah, it sets me free from the law of sin and death; which is the law operating in my carnal, natural man. I was born this way. I remember some singer was talking about how:

"We were born this way."

We were! You are right! That is why you must be **born again!**

Romans 8:4 – "That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit."

Romans 8:5 – "For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit."

Romans 8:6 – "**For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.**"

Here is where I have to stop for a moment. Nobody knows me like me – nobody. Nobody knows you like you. You know what is going on up here. [Arthur points to his head.] You know the thoughts that you have. You know what you meditate on. Nobody knows that but him, because he knows your thoughts. But let me ask you this. Have you ever been thinking something and somebody asks you what you are thinking and you say "no?" Have you ever been thinking on something and your spouse asks you what you are thinking and you say:

"Nothing."

Have you ever been thinking on something you know was not good to be thinking on, and your spouse asks you:

"What are you thinking on?"

You tell them something other than what you were thinking. You lied! That is what you did! Why? Because you know that if you say what you were really thinking, that you would have a fight on your hands. Can we be honest with each other here? You see, nobody knows what goes on inside of your head like you do. You can tell me what you want to tell me, but the truth of the matter is that Father already knows what is going on. He knows your thoughts. He knows the intent of your heart.

If you assess yourself, be honest with yourself. Are you carnally-minded or are you Spiritually-minded? No one can make that assessment but you. I can't make it. Your spouse can't make it. Your boss can't make it. Your parents can't make it. Your children can't make it. Your siblings can't make it. No one can make that assessment of you and your thoughts, but you.

If you were honest with yourself, you would make an honest assessment of yourself. It is not until you make an honest assessment of yourself that you will see whether you are Spiritually-minded or whether you are carnally-minded. The bottom line is that to be Spiritually-minded is life. To be carnally-minded is death. You either have life working in you, or you have death working in you. If you make a serious analysis or assessment of your mind, you can tell whether you are walking in life or death. Nobody can tell you that like you can.

If you see that you are carnally-minded, don't lie to yourself. Be true to yourself. Be true to yourself! We have been lying to ourselves for a long time! Most people have lied to themselves so well that they started believing their own lies. It is not just lies that we have inherited. *We were born liars*. You were born a liar! You might not like hearing this ladies and gentlemen, but if you believe that you must be born again, then the question is why?

“Why do I need to be born again?”

It is because we were born dead. We were born a sinner. We were born alienated from YeHoVaH. We were born a mess!

Romans 8:7 – “Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.”

A person without the Spirit doesn't even understand the law. This is where legalism comes in. Amazingly, most people who claim to believe the law are void of the Holy Spirit. All they have is a letter – a letter. The law without the Spirit is legalism. The Spirit without the law is fanaticism. Anyone who talks about how:

“Well, I am just following the Spirit, brother.”

“Really? Are you really?”

You can tell me that, but only you know that for certain. I know people who are always “in the Spirit.” They are always talking “in the Spirit,” but if you listen to them, it is like:

“Did the Holy Spirit really tell you to say that?”

Just listen to them. Be quiet and listen to people who talk and who are always “in the Spirit.” Seriously. If you know your word and you listen to people who are always in there, look at their conversation and their behavior. Now you are judging a tree by its fruit. The first tree that you start judging should be your own.

Romans 8:8 – “**So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.**”

Paul breaks down this concept of flesh and carnal-mindedness and Spiritual-mindedness in *Romans 7*. We have to go back another chapter. This is what he says:

Romans 7:12 – “Wherefore the **law is holy,**”

Paul said this! The law is holy. Who else is holy? YeHoVaH. What did he command us to be? Holy! How am I going to be holy without that which is holy? Hello? I can't be holy without that which is holy. I need to look in the book and find out what is holy.

- YeHoVaH is holy.
- His law is holy.

And:

- He has commanded me to be holy.

Can I be holy without the holy law? Folks, all we have to do is ask a few simple questions and this stuff begins to make sense! It really starts making sense; especially for those folks who like cursing people out or for those who like giving people pieces of their mind or for those people who have [spiritual] “schizophrenia.” One minute they are walking in joy. The next

minute they are depressed and down. The next minute they are dragging the floor with their heaviness. The next minute they are criticizing. They have all kinds of emotions displayed.

You can really tell where they are by their actions. You can look at a person and tell when they are depressed. You can listen to a person and tell what is going on with them. But what we really need to be doing is listening to ourselves. We really need to be assessing ourselves. For me, that is a full-time job. When I make statements such as:

“I am not going to get into your business unless you invite me.”

Listen, I have a full-time job. You are a full-time job! I have been at this awhile. That person you are married to; you don't understand them. They don't understand themselves and you want me to figure them out? Really? They don't even understand themselves, right?

Romans 7:12 – “Wherefore the **law is holy**, and **the commandment holy, and just, and good.**”

Romans 7:13 – “Was then that which is good made death unto me?”

No! People talk about how:

“Those who are under the law have fallen from grace.”

Wait a minute! Paul says:

“Is that which is good made death?”

Because when you have fallen from grace, guess what? You are not saved! You are not born again. **That is what they are saying.**

“If you go back under the law, you have left grace. You have left salvation. You have left the born again process and now you are trying to work out your own salvation?”

It is like:

“Shouldn't you be?”

“You're trying to work your way to Heaven?”

“Shouldn't you be?”

Isn't this what Paul is telling us?

“Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.”

Well, how am I going to work out my own salvation if I don't have to do any work? You see, when you listen to some of this stuff that people are saying, it just doesn't make sense. It really doesn't. But if you take it in sound bites and verses separated from other verses, it is like:

“Wow, that's what Paul says there.”

Yeah, Paul said that in two verses and he wrote a whole letter with hundreds of verses. He wrote a whole bunch of letters with several hundred verses, so which one of these verses should we believe? He says:

Romans 7:13 – “Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.”

What he is saying here ladies and gentlemen, is that when the law came, it put a big old spotlight on the sin that was operating within me. Should I get mad at the spotlight?

“Shut that light off!”

That’s what people say or think.

“Shut that light off!”

“Don’t be pointing out my sin! Who do you think you are?”

I am not pointing out your sin. That is what the law does.

Romans 7:14 – “For we know that the **law is spiritual!**”

Now wait a minute! Paul you have lost your mind! First he says that the law is good, the law is holy, the commandments holy and that the law is good and just. Now he has the nerve to say that the law is spiritual. Now wait a minute. Am I supposed to be walking in the Spirit? You see, if I walk in the Spirit, I do not come under the law. Which law? The law of sin and death. For the law of the Spirit of life is in Messiah. So life is in Messiah who came to show us how to walk the law out. **He didn’t come to fulfill the law so you don’t have to walk in it!** That is what the preachers want us to believe!

“Well, Jesus did it all, brother. Praise him!”

Do you know what? He did his part. That is what he did. He did his part. In order for you to do your part effectively, you have to let *he who knows how to walk in the law* live within you. That is Messiah in you – Messiah in you! Hello? The hope of glory? Without Messiah in you, there is no point in you ever hoping for glory, because you won’t see it. The only way that you are going to see glory is with Messiah in you. **Messiah did not come to do away with the law. He came to fulfill it.** And with him being in you, you too will be fulfilling the law! That is the righteous requirement of the law. You are walking by the Spirit of life in Messiah.

Romans 7:14 – “...but I am carnal, sold under sin.”

Romans 7:15 – “For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.”

Romans 7:16 – “If then I do that which I would not, **I consent unto the law that it is good.**”

Here is basically what Paul is saying. There is some good stuff and there is some bad stuff. The good stuff is really pleasing to the Almighty. The other stuff is pleasing to me. If my desire is to please the Almighty, then I will please the Almighty in my life. But if I am not pleasing the Almighty and I am making excuses for not pleasing the Almighty, then I see something else at work. Let me show you how Paul breaks this down. He says:

Romans 7:17 – “Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.”

You see, sin is part of the carnal nature. The carnal nature is what desires to do the things that are contrary to the law. It in and of itself cannot please the Almighty. I don’t care how much you

read the Torah! It doesn't matter. You can memorize the Torah from the beginning of *Genesis* chapter 1 until the end of the Book of *Deuteronomy*. You could have every verse memorized. You really can. But in knowing it and not doing it, you are deceived. How am I going to do this if there is already a law working inside of me that is contrary to it?

You see, there is a reason why your body doesn't want to read the Bible. There is a reason why your body doesn't want to pray. Your natural mind wants nothing to do with prayer. Your natural self wants nothing to do with the Bible. Your natural self only wants to do what pleases the natural self. Even when the natural self without the Spirit tries to read the Bible, there is something going on that is fanning you to sleep.

"Go to sleep. Rock a bye baby, on the tree top. When the wind blows..."

That is what happens when trying to read the Bible in the natural state. It is hard. When the Spirit is in you and you read the Bible, man. You start seeing stuff! The next thing you know, you are reading the Bible and you break out into a dance. You just worship all by yourself! Have you ever had one of those moments where you are reading and then [Arthur dances around]. Don't get me excited up in here!

Romans 7:18 – "For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,)"

Until you come to this conclusion, you are hopeless. Trust me. Until you come to the point where you really acknowledge – folks want to tell you. They will tell you:

"Man, that flesh has got...you've got to watch out for that flesh! There ain't nothing good in the flesh!"

You know that to be true, but you don't see yourself as a bad person. Most people don't see themselves as bad people. The people who really come to the conclusion that they see themselves as a bad person are some of the most brutally honest people you will meet.

"Listen, let me tell you about me. If you let me out, I am going to kill again. So you might as well not let me out of here. You might as well just go ahead on and put me to death. If you let me out, I am going to rape again. If you let me out, I am going to molest again. If you let me out..."

Now that is honesty. Don't think for a moment that you don't have the power to say "No." I know that Nancy Reagan said:

"Just say No."

But you know, it is really that simple.

"Just say No."

"Just say No."

But it is not "No" to drugs. It is "No" to the flesh. If you don't deny your flesh – that is a prerequisite for walking with Messiah.

"If any person comes after me, they must deny themselves, pick up their cross and follow me."

You cannot follow Messiah without denying self; which means that you are saying "no" to yourself. Here is a twist. If you don't see yourself as bad, if you don't see yourself as "nothing

good,” if you don’t come to the conclusion that there is absolutely nothing good in you, you are going to see yourself as a good person! Once you see yourself as a good person – most people see themselves that way.

“It’s not me brother, it’s those other folks.”

Romans 7:18 – “For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but *how* to perform that which is good I find not.”

Romans 7:19 – “For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.”

Why do we find ourselves doing the things that are contrary to what Father says? It is because we don’t want to do what he wants. Just be honest with yourself. You don’t want to do it. That is the conclusion that I came to. He can’t make me do it. You don’t say it like that.

“He can’t make me do it.”

You choose when you are going to walk in the Spirit and when you are not. If you are not aware of walking in the Spirit, then you are constantly walking in the flesh. If you don’t make an effort and make a decision – this is why I started telling you a few months ago that every day when I wake up, I say in my heart and with my mouth:

“Today is the day YeHoVaH has made. I shall rejoice and be glad in it.”

I am making the decision every day I wake up, that this is going to be a good day. I am not looking at the day like this [Arthur checks the air temperature by holding up one finger]. What kind of day is this going to be? I am not looking at the horoscopes. I am not looking at anything. I am not looking at the news. I don’t need to get the news to tell me what kind of day I am going to have.

I make a declaration in my heart that this is going to be a good day. This is going to be a good day! Why? Because he made it. Why? I am not going to enter into strife. I am not going to let people get into my spirit. I am not going to let folks get under my skin. I am not going to let people cause me to behave unseemly.

When we get into the fruit of the Spirit, the main fruit is **self-control**. It is called “temperance” in some versions or translations of the Bible. When the Spirit is in you, there is self-control. You have to decide whether or not you are going to walk in it. You really do!

Romans 7:20 – “Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.”

In other words, I am allowing sin to govern in me that is controlled by the carnal nature. There are people who say:

“Well, Yeshua is Lord.”

When he is Lord, he is governing. When he is not governing, who is Lord then? I am telling you ladies and gentlemen, for me it is just a matter of being honest. It is not about being honest with you. It is about being honest with myself.

I realized something some time ago after I messed up almost everything in my life that I wanted. I was in a rehabilitation center in 1979. Man, I am looking at all of this. I can see. I can

go all the way back and see where it began. I can see where I got off track. I look at the circumstances. I knew when I was a child that I was supposed to be doing this [preaching]. But there was a big gap from the time I knew it to the time that I started doing it. There was a whole lot of stuff in between. I can go back to the moment that it started.

When I start assessing my life, I start seeing all kinds of stuff. I can blame people, but when I take an honest assessment of my life, there is only one person to blame and that is me. If I don't take an honest assessment of my life and come to an honest conclusion, I will go through my life blaming other people for what is going on with me. What I have done is I have given people the power and control to determine my happiness and how my life was going to be. I have given that over to someone else. I have not taken responsibility for it and I have not even given it to him [YeHoVaH].

I don't have time to be looking at you! I am a full-time job. I am! I am not just saying that, ladies and gentlemen. I am a MESS without him! I see the messiness. I see the potential for messiness. I have to stop myself a lot! If I don't, I will go there! I have wanted to go there because of this flesh. There isn't anything good in it! It wants to defend itself! If you get too close to the flesh, you have a problem, but if you kill that flesh... I was thinking that some folks have said some very embarrassing and hurtful things since I have been in this walk. I have had people say things to me and talk to me in ways that they don't have a right to talk to me.

"You don't have a right to talk to me like that."

If I give them the right to do it, then they will do it. If I let people cuss me out and I don't correct them; what *will* stop me from correcting them? A paycheck. We let people abuse us for money. We put up with stuff from people for money. We don't put up with stuff from people if we are not getting paid for it. Now we want to see the manager.

"I find then a law..."

So here is a law. Wait a minute. He says:

Romans 7:20 – "Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me."

So...

Romans 7:21 – "**I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.**"

Which law is that?

Romans 7:22 – "**For I delight in the law of God after the inward man:**"

Romans 7:23 – "**But I see another law in my members,**"

Which law is that? Is that the Law of YeHoVaH? No! You see, there are laws going on all around us and there are laws going on within us. Here is a law. If you cut me, I will bleed. I mean, that is a law. If I don't bleed, I am dead. There is no blood in me. If you say something that is hurtful, it is going to hurt my feelings unless I don't have feelings. If you steal from me, it is going to create an emotion. If you do something wrongful to me, it is going to create an emotion. My response to what you did will be determined by what you do.

There is a law operating in you and there is a law operating in my response to the law that is operating in you. There are all of these laws that are going on. There are laws in the universe. There are laws of physics. There are financial laws. So Paul says:

Romans 7:23 – “**But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind,**”

There is a war in my members that is warring against the law in my mind. Is this the Torah? If you look at this word “law” here, it is going to be “*nomos*.” Is this the Torah that you are talking about or is this some other law going on?

Romans 7:23 – “**But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.**”

There are what, three laws going on here? There is the law in my members, the law in my mind and the law of sin (which is in my members). This law of my mind is warring against this other law in my members. There is a war going on. It is all about the law, but it is not the Torah. It is my nature that is trying to control me. When I don’t have the Holy Spirit dwelling in me, I have no choice but to give in to my carnal nature. When I have the Holy Spirit in me, there is a war going on and the one who wins is whoever is strongest.

Romans 7:24 – “O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?”

Get this:

Romans 7:25 – “I thank YeHoVaH through Yeshua Messiah our Lord. **So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.**”

There are two laws operating. One is the Law of YeHoVaH. The other is the law of sin. What sets me free from the law of sin and death? This law of sin and death is at work long before I even hear of Yeshua. This law of sin and death is at work long before I even hear of a Torah. This law of sin and death; I was born with it. I grew up with it. The psalmist says:

“I was born in sin and I was shapen in iniquity!”

When I come to Messiah, there is a lot of work that has to be done. It begins with the process of me renewing my mind. That means that I have to flush out the way that I think! I have to think again. I have to start having second and third thoughts. I have to start evaluating and reevaluating:

“Why do I think this way? Why do I act this way? Why do I conduct myself this way?”

When I come to the conclusion that the way that I am acting and conducting myself is contrary to what I read, I realize that I need some help! This help can only come from him.

Romans 8:9 – “But ye are not in the flesh,”

Really?

“Ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit.”

Paul is trying to tell the Romans:

“Listen.”

I am explaining this to you because before you get to *Romans 7*, you have to get through *Romans 1* through *6*. Before you get to *Romans 8*, you have to get through *Romans 1-7*. So you can't jump off in *Romans 8* and understand what he is saying unless you have gone the whole journey of Paul's letter to bring you to this point. Paul has expressed:

“Listen. Let me tell you something. If anybody understands this flesh, I do. Now let me tell you what I learned.”

Paul taught people in such a way that he taught by his own experiences, his own life, his own walk with the Almighty and with the knowledge of the Torah. Once his eyes were opened to the true word, he now considered all of the other stuff dung. He considered his denomination as a Pharisee, dung. He considered the Talmud, the Gemara and the Mishna, dung. He considered the religion of his Fathers dung. He considered the traditions of the elders as dung, but he never considered the Law of YeHoVaH dung. He said:

“The law is holy. The law is spiritual. The law is just. The law is good.”

Anyone who says that Paul says that we don't have to keep the law is lying about Paul. They are liars! John says it this way:

“If you say that you love God and you don't keep his commandments, you are a liar and the truth is not in you!”

So how can these talking heads be on television telling people:

“You don't have to keep the law of God.”

They are all liars if they are telling you that! They mix in some truth. They mix in some revelation. They throw in a healing, a miracle, a sign or a wonder. They give some testimony. But if they say that they love YeHoVaH and they don't keep his commandments, the Bible convicts them as liars. Not only does it call them a liar; it says that the truth isn't even in them. The “truth” that they are saying is not a truth that is in them. It is a truth that is coming out of here [Arthur points to his head].

You see, non-spiritual and non-religious people can share truth with you. Are you with me? There is a lot of “truth” out there, **but the truth of Heaven is the word.** Anything that is contrary to the word is not heavenly truth, nor does it produce wisdom from Heaven. It is carnal truth that is in opposition to Heaven.

Romans 8:9 – “...Now if any man have not the Spirit of Messiah, he is none of his.”

Romans 8:10 – “And if Messiah *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness.”

How is the body going to be dead? You have to put it to death. Just because you have the word in you doesn't mean that you are just going to “die.” Every morning you have a resurrection. It is early for some folks in the morning! Just rise from the dead. I mean, when you look at it, we are sleeping, right? So when we wake up – the Bible says that those who are dead are sleeping in Messiah. Actually those that are sleeping are sleeping. One day they are all going to get up. Every night we die as far as sleep is concerned. Some of us “resurrect” several times

during the night! They go to the altar; to the “throne” room. I mean, think about all of these words that we use! Do you know what I am saying?

Romans 8:11 – “But if the Spirit of him that raised up Messiah from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Messiah from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.”

Romans 8:12 – “Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.”

Romans 8:13 – “**For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall**”

What?

“...**ye shall die**: but if ye through the Spirit do...”

What?

“...**mortify** the deeds of the body, ye shall live.”

That means to put to death. That is to kill. It is *not* that you kill yourself. This is not suicide in the natural. **This is putting to death that carnal man and the way that he or she thinks.**

You know, there have been times where I have caught myself thinking. Have you ever thought about murdering somebody and getting away with it? Have you ever thought about harming someone and not getting caught? I know that some of you all don’t have criminal minds like I used to have, but you know people who have wronged you.

There are people who have badly wronged you. Have you ever thought about revenge? Ever thought about getting even? Ever thought about paying somebody back? That is all part of this natural, carnal nature. When we come into the Kingdom in Messiah and we have those thoughts, we need to judge them. These thoughts are exalting themselves against the knowledge of his word.

Romans 8:14 – “For as many as are led by the Spirit of Elohim, they are the sons of Elohim.”

Galatians 5:22 – “But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,”

Galatians 5:23 – “Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.”

We are going to break these things down – the fruit of the Spirit. Let me just give you this. Both the works of the flesh and the fruit of the Spirit are the result of what is going on within a person. The works of the flesh are the result or the manifestation of the sinful nature or the carnal mind. What is manifesting within will determine what manifests without. **Salvation is within. The Kingdom is within you.** We know that this is what Yeshua teaches. Again, the works of the flesh and the fruit of the Spirit are the result of what is going on within you.

As I said earlier in the teaching, no one knows your thoughts like you. I would encourage you to do a few exercises during the course of your day. During the course of your day, I want you to purposely decide that you are going to have some “out of body” experiences. I am not talking about poltergeists. I am not talking about something weird or demonic. What I am saying is this. As you are going through the course of your day (as a Spirit person you can do this), step outside of yourself and watch yourself. You can watch your behavior. You can watch your

attitude. You can be aware of your thoughts. I want you to catch yourself when daydreaming. I want you to catch yourself when thinking. I want you to assess the emotions that you are experiencing during the course of the day. The best person to help you get where Messiah wants you to be, is you.

I found out a few things; especially being married for 36 years. My wife doesn't like me telling her what to do. She doesn't; even though some things I can do better. She can do some things better too. I was just thinking the other day that she doesn't like me coming into the kitchen when she is cooking. She doesn't.

There are some things that I don't like, that she does. We both have our little quirks. We all have them. We really do. When it comes down to it, I don't think that any of us really like anybody telling us what to do. I think we all want to think for ourselves. I think that we all want to be ourselves. Now granted, there are people who are wiser than me in certain arenas. It would be foolish not to listen to that wisdom; especially if I am going to pay for it.

When it comes down to me, I have caught myself thinking thoughts that I shouldn't be thinking. I have watched myself. A lot of the conversations that I have, I have in my head. Just like many of you, if I have to talk to you or if you have to talk to me, we rehearse what we are going to say before we get to that point. We already do this stuff. We even play role models and scenarios. If you say this, I am going to say this. If you do this, I am going to do this. We go through this process when we have to deal with other people. Go through this process when dealing with yourself. Make a habit of it. When you start feeling that churning going on inside of you, ask yourself:

“Why are you feeling this way?”

When you are ready to go off on somebody, ask yourself:

“Why are you feeling this way? What is going on in your head? What is going on in your Spirit?”

When you are ready to do something and you think it through and you know that what you are about to say or do is not going to please the Almighty (if you get to that point), then ask yourself why you would allow yourself to do that anyway.

- Practice thinking before speaking.
- Practice filtering your words through the word before you speak the words.
- Practice hearing yourself talk before you talk and assess how what you are about to say is going to affect that other person.

Many of you are probably already doing this, but I would encourage you to make a habit of it. I really would.

- Be slow to speak.

There are decisions that I have to make. As I have said before, sometimes it looks like I may be procrastinating, but there are times when I have to assess. Oftentimes there are a lot more moving parts to a situation than what you see in your peripheral. You should take the time to assess what you are about to say or do and all of the potential ramifications and effects that it is going to have on things and people and situations and futures.

Every time you open your mouth, the universe responds. Every time you do something, there is a reaction. When you begin to assess and monitor the potential reactions to what you are about

to say or do, ask yourself if that is the desired outcome that you want. You have to start thinking of outcomes. We have to start thinking of outcomes. Here is an outcome. One day I am going to have to stand before the Almighty. That is an outcome. What am I going to say when I am standing there? Can I be honest with myself? Do I want to stand there right now?

If I am not ready to stand in that place, then I need to ask myself why. I need to listen to myself because I just might tell myself why I am not ready for that. Once I hear myself tell me why I am not ready for that, then I need to get busy getting ready so that when the time comes, I will be ready. I am not talking in circles. What I am trying to do is share with you some practical things that you can do today, tomorrow and the next day. I am serious about this fact.

I don't know when he is coming. I don't know if I will be alive or dead when he comes, but it doesn't matter. Whether I am alive or dead, I want to be ready before I die. I want to be ready if I am alive. I can't be looking at what other people are doing or saying or what other people are doing to me and what other people are saying about me. I can't do that as much as I have to be looking at how I am to properly respond to the circumstances and situations that I am confronted with in a way that is pleasing to my Father who is in Heaven.

How do I walk and live by his Spirit today, tomorrow and the next day? That is what it really boils down to. What do you call this? This is the mint after you have paid the bill for the food. Do you know how in a fancy restaurant, they give you a little mint or something to cleanse your palate?

The bottom line is that I will be standing on my own merit and so will you. There will be no one to blame and no one to point the finger at. It is all on me. It is all going to be on you too, so I encourage you today. Start doing these self-assessments, self-evaluations and these out of body type of experiences. Start looking at yourself. Be honest with yourself. Walk in the Spirit. You will not fulfill the desires of your flesh. We learned about the flesh and the works of the flesh in the last lesson. I hope that we will get to love, joy and peace in the next lesson.



Class Eighteen

Carnal flesh is death.
We are temples.
Which spirit are you?
Fruit doesn't lie.
We cannot compromise.
Keeping the commandments
Rejoice in today.

The fruit of the Spirit, part 2

I am excited about sharing the things that the Father has put in me. I continue to be challenged by him and by his word. As I said earlier, I continue to challenge others. I really believe that there is a power. I heard somebody say something once that I thought was cute. I thought it was silly. I thought it was a little humorous. He said that there is more power of God in his little finger. I mean that the power that he manifests in us is really unfathomable. It is hard sometimes to imagine it. Because it is hard to imagine, it is hard to walk in it. We really need to get a vision of his power that dwells in us so that we can unleash this power that he has made available to us. Today I hope to get you a little closer to that point.

We left off in the last lesson in *Galatians* chapter 5 verse 16.

Galatians 5:16 – “*This* I say then, ‘Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.’”

Galatians 5:17 – “For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.”

We went into detail in the last lesson. We looked at some of Paul’s writings. Basically what Paul is saying is this:

“Ladies and gentlemen, we have a real problem! We have a real problem and that problem is us. That problem is us. Here we have the Spirit that desires to work in us and us [ourself] who dwells in us.”

We also looked at:

Galatians 5:18 – “**But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.**”

We identified that law to be the law of sin and death as Paul wrote in *Romans* 8:2. We noted that the law of the Spirit is the law of life, or the Spirit of life or the law of life in Messiah Yeshua and that the law of the flesh is the law of sin and death. We picked that up in *Romans*.

We won't go there again. **We identified that to walk in the flesh is carnal and it is to walk in death.** When we walk in our flesh, we are walking in death. When we walk in the Spirit, we walk in life.

**When we walk in our flesh, we are walking in death.
When we walk in the Spirit, we walk in life.**

In *Galatians* 5:22 we see that:

Galatians 5:22 – “But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,”

Galatians 5:23 – “Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.”

Then we briefly discussed that the works of the flesh and the fruit of the Spirit are the result of what is going on within us. It is the result of what is going on within you. A few months ago I did a teaching called *The Kingdom Of God Is Within You*.

John came and began to say:

“Repent for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand!”

When we receive the King, we receive the Kingdom. What is really fascinating about this is that the power of the King and the Kingdom dwells within us. It is sometimes a challenging concept to see our bodies as a temple. I mean, ask yourself this question. When was the last time that you thought of your body as a temple before right now? It is not normal. It is not natural to think of our body as the temple of the Holy Spirit. We can go days, weeks or even months without the concept in our mind that this body is the temple of the Holy Spirit.

When we become mindful of that, we are aware that every time that we get ready to eat something, we are about to put something into this temple. If we are mindful of that, every time that we get dressed we are about to put something onto this temple. If we are mindful of that, every time that we go somewhere we are aware that we are about to take this temple into an environment. If we are mindful of that, then we are aware that everyone that comes into our environment is coming into the environment and the presence of the Almighty that dwells within us. I am going to tell you that this is a concept that really requires a renewing of the mind and of how you see yourself. It is work.

The works of the flesh are the result of the manifestation of the sinful nature or the carnal mind. What is manifesting within will determine what manifests without. Salvation is within. The Kingdom is within you.

In *Luke* 17 (which is where we got the foundation for this particular teaching) Yeshua says:

Luke 17:20 – “And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, ‘The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:’”

Luke 17:21 – “‘Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.’”

This is powerful when you begin to think about it. As we clean our temple (our body) of all of the filth and uncleanness – what is interesting is that there are some things that are considered to be filth [biblically speaking] that we don't consider as filth. There are some things that are unclean that people don't consider being unclean. When I think about the fact that we are not to touch certain things; I am going to tell you that this had a profound effect upon me.

Every time I go to the grocery store, there are certain things that I don't pick up. There are certain things that I don't touch. There are certain things that I don't come into contact with. I am very mindful of when I go into a restaurant. That is why I won't eat in certain places. I am not going to eat where they put pork and beef on the same grill. That is why you will never catch me in Denny's. You won't catch me in certain places, because I know. I was in Steak 'N Shake one time, trying to get a burger. I saw bacon fat. I said:

“Do you know what?”

Never again have I set foot in there. I am very, very mindful of what I put into this body. You can put whatever you want to put into yours. You can say:

“Brother, you're just going overboard.”

Well, let me tell you something. When it comes down to YeHoVaH, I go overboard. He is the one that I am looking to, to sustain me. He is the one that I am looking to, to provide for me. He is the one that I am looking to, to protect me and to fight my battles. He is the one that I am looking to, to lead me. The last thing I need is for there to be any friction! I don't need friction. I don't need static. I don't need to try to tune in and all I get is static.

I want to hear his voice, because it is life to me. It is everything to me! It may not be that much to you. That is okay. That is you. But for me, it is **everything**. In him I live, I breathe and I have my very existence and that is not just a Scripture to remember. That's life!

I am going to show you some things here today.

1 Corinthians 3:16 – “Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?”

You are the temple. Think about this, folks. We are going to be going to Israel. We are going to be going to the “Holy Land,” but let me tell you something. That land is no holier than you are. As a matter of fact, you are more holy than the land! It may be a hard concept because people want to go to Israel and that is wonderful. That is wonderful.

The temple used to be there, but guess where the temple is now? Halleluyah! Guess where the place of worship is now? That is why we talk about being a true worshipper. True worship is what is supposed to take place in the temple; which you are! Oh, I am going to tell you. There is some serious paradigm shifting that has to go on within us.

For me, a lot of what I picked up was religious jargon. When it comes down to trying to live this book, it is a lot more work than just memorizing this book.

1 Corinthians 6:19 – “What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?”

1 Corinthians 6:20 – “For ye are bought with a price:”

I mean, think about that. I have to tell you something, ladies and gentlemen. When I think of “being bought” as a Black man, I mean, it has some pretty negative associations with slavery.

Those are concepts that can war in one's psyche; to think that you are now someone's slave. If your ancestors have never dealt with slavery, it may not necessarily register, but I have heard stories. I have read about the lynchings and the beatings. My great-grandfather was a Mulatto. Those of you who know anything about Mulattos, they are the babies of Masters and slaves. My great-grandfather was somebody's property. The slave mentality that has run through my family line has been great. The effects of slavery and Jim Crow and other laws that have been made to hold certain people down and to think of being a slave, collide with the knowledge of slavery.

It can cause some internal rebellion. You know, when I watched *Roots* [TV mini-series], I was [the character] Toby. I was constantly running away. For those of you who don't know anything about *Roots*, it is like I don't want to be anybody's slave. I would rather die on the run. Now I have to become a slave, voluntarily. There is some serious shifting. I have found that many of us on many levels have to deal with some shifting in our minds in order to embrace what the Almighty has called us to; even to becoming the property of someone else.

I am not my own. You are not your own. We have been bought with a price. The price was the blood that was shed by Yeshua, who became a curse for us that we might be the righteousness of YeHoVaH and that is a big deal! It is not something to be taken lightly. We are bought with a price, so therefore GLORIFY – GLORIFY YEHOVAH!

1 Corinthians 6:20 – “For ye are bought with a price: therefore **glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.**”

Again, notice something. You have your body and you have your spirit.

Galatians 5:22 – “But the **fruit** of the **Spirit** is...”

When we think about the fruit of the Spirit; I am going to show you how religion can warp our thinking. The word “fruit” there (Greek: “*karpos*”) is the fruit of the trees, the vines, the fields; the fruit of one's loins, (i.e.) his progeny. Our children can be our fruit. It is his posterity; or **that which originates or comes from something, an effect, result; work, act, or deed.**

The word “spirit” here is the Greek word: “*pneuma*.” It is a movement of air (a gentle blast); of the wind, hence the wind itself; breath of nostrils or mouth. So when Yeshua gave up the ghost, he...

“Huh”

...breathed his last. The definition continues: the spirit, (i.e.) the vital principal by which the body is animated; the rational spirit, the power by which the human being feels, thinks, decides.

This is interesting when we begin to look at it and then there is that word “the soul.” Let me show you something here. The word “spirit” is used 111 times [in the Bible]; Holy Ghost 89 times. The Spirit of God 13 times, Spirit of the Lord 5, My Spirit 3, Spirit of truth 3, Spirit of Christ 2, human spirit 49 times.

The thing about the Spirit and the human spirit is that there is no distinction. Generally the only way that you know whether or not the Bible is talking about the human spirit or the Holy Spirit is whether the word “spirit/Spirit” is capitalized. You may say:

“Why does that matter?”

I am going to show you why in just a moment. Evil spirits are mentioned 47 times [in the Bible]. Spirit (general) 26 times, spirit 8 times, Yeshua's own spirit 6 times, Yeshua's own ghost, twice.

A person can be spiritual, but not be Godly. There are a lot of people in the world who claim to be spiritual.

They were interviewing a Jewish presidential candidate by the name of Bernie Sanders. They asked Bernie Sanders if he believed in God. Bernie Sanders responded that he is spiritual. That is not an answer to the question. I know a lot of people who are “spiritual” people. But there is a difference between being spiritual and being Godly and I am going to show you that here in just a moment. There is the spirit of man. There is the spirit of the world and there is the Spirit of God. Here in *1 Corinthians* chapter 2 you will see all of them.

1 Corinthians 2:9 – “But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.”

1 Corinthians 2:10 – “But God hath revealed *them* unto us by **his Spirit:**”

You can see that the word “Spirit” is capitalized.

“...for the Spirit searcheth all things,”

That word “Spirit” is capitalized.

“...yea, the deep things of God.”

1 Corinthians 2:11 – “For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the **spirit of man** which is in him?”

You will notice that the spirit of man is not capitalized.

“...even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the **Spirit of God.**”

See? It is capitalized.

1 Corinthians 2:12 – “Now we have received, not the **spirit of the world,**”

What you are going to find ladies and gentlemen, is that there is your spirit and then there is the spirit of the world that can influence your spirit. Right now the spirit of the world is about equality and people marrying whomever they want to marry. Anyone who is in the world who opposes that spirit has Hell to pay. The spirit of the world that is pushing an anti-YeHoVaH agenda is being received by many human spirits; even though the human spirit that is receiving this worldly spirit is totally opposed to the Spirit of YeHoVaH.

There are three spirits in operation all of the time. That is all of the time!

“Now we have received, not the **spirit of the world,** but the **spirit which is of God;** that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.”

1 Corinthians 2:13 – “Which things also we speak, not in the words which man’s wisdom teacheth,”

James talks about the spirit; the wisdom of the world. This is the spirit of the world. There is the wisdom of the world that comes from the spirit of the world.

“...but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.”

Here is where you are going to discern spiritual things. There are men who claim to be spiritual, but who do not walk after the Spirit. There are men who are spiritual, but who have not been filled with the Spirit. Then there is the Spirit of YeHoVaH that desires to conform the world to his likeness. There is all of this opposition that is taking place around you and within you.

Even when you receive the Holy Spirit, there is a war that takes place. The Holy Spirit desires to lead us, but how many of you know that just because people are led by the “holy spirit,” it doesn’t mean that they are being led by the Holy Spirit.

But when we hear “led by the spirit,” what do we think? You can be led by the spirit of the world. You can be led by the spirit of man. How are we going to be able to determine whether somebody is being led by the Holy Spirit or they are being led by the spirit of man or they are being led by the spirit of the world?

Everyone who is led by the spirit may not be led by the Holy Spirit; but by their spirit or the spirit of the world that seeks knowledge. Knowledge does what? It puffs up. How many times have I heard that somebody was “led by the spirit” and they stumbled on the Scripture? What spirit? You see, when men are seeking knowledge, it is their spirit that is leading. This is what causes people to search. You can teach the law and not keep the law. You can be a Torah teacher and not follow Torah.

We hear words and these words speak to us. What we are hearing are words being filtered through our religious filter; when what a person may be saying may not be what we are actually hearing. How can someone who is not filled with the Holy Spirit be led by the Holy Spirit? **How can someone who is not filled with the Holy Spirit be led by the Holy Spirit?** People can find nuggets. People can find truth. People can find what they are looking for if they search diligently and hard enough.

When someone says that they are led by the spirit, we should ask:

“What spirit?”

I have heard lots of folks say:

“Well, that bears witness with my spirit.”

“What spirit are you talking about?”

They just said that it bears witness with *my* spirit. **Their spirit is not the Holy Spirit.** When people say that “it bears witness with *my* spirit,” is that spiritual? Yes! It is spiritual, but is it Holy Spiritual? You may say:

“Brother, you’re getting technical, aren’t you?”

Yes I am, because if you don’t get technical, you will be misled like so many of us have been misled! You will be thinking that someone is saying one thing when in essence they are saying something totally different. Afterward we can look at their fruit to determine if they are truly led by the Holy Spirit. **That is how you know.**

There is good fruit and there is evil fruit. Evil fruit could be in the same category as works of the flesh. Remember when we looked at the works of the flesh and “all things such as these?” The Bible referred to “all things such as these,” but didn’t tell us what those things were in comparison to the list that we went through.

There are some things that on the surface don’t seem bad. **You will know a tree by its fruit.** When you see people doing evil things or wicked things, it should tell you what kind of tree you

are dealing with. Oftentimes instead of looking at fruit, we listen to words. Words have power. Someone's words can have power over the Holy Spirit in us if we have not trained our conscience to discern between good and evil. It is called naivety. There are a lot of naive saints. They are young babies. They are immature, easily swayed and tossed to and fro.

"Follow this. Follow that. Go here. Go there."

Yeshua says:

Matthew 7:15 – "Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves."

Matthew 7:16 – "Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?"

This is the same word. Their fruit (Greek: "*karpos*"); is the fruit of the Spirit. It is the same word "fruit" there. *You will know them by their fruit.* Even so, get this because this one rocks me. It will rock your world.

Matthew 7:17 – "Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit."

Yeshua said these words:

Matthew 7:18 – "A good tree cannot"

Cannot, cannot, cannot...

"Oh well, surely he didn't mean 'cannot,' because I know some people who have some knowledge and they manifest the power, but there are certain things about them that I know are not Godly."

Matthew 7:18 – "A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit."

How do we deal with this when we know people and yet we see some of their fruit? We ignore some of the bad fruit and make excuses for it. We do. Why do we make excuses? We do this because of their gifting. We easily ignore fruit for gifting. You see somebody who is gifted, somebody who is knowledgeable, somebody who seems like they have wisdom, somebody who is learned, somebody who has searched, somebody who is teaching and preaching. Then you look at some of the fruit and you see that it is evil. You say to yourself:

"Surely that person can't be evil. Look at all of the good."

Well, fruit doesn't lie! **Fruit doesn't lie.** It causes me to be a fruit inspector. Before I inspect your fruit, I have to inspect my own. That is my first job.

"What kind of fruit am I producing?"

"What kind of person am I?"

"What kind of impression am I leaving?"

"How am I treating you?"

"How am I dealing with you?"

“How am I talking to you?”

How I talk to you, how I treat you and how I deal with you will tell you if the love of God is in me. If the love of God is in me, how will you know? You will know by the love that you have for your brethren. Can I talk to you any kind of way and claim to love you but I am disrespecting you while I am communicating with you? Now, I may be gifted. I may lay hands and folks get healed and have prophesied the Kingdom down to the earth.

“Many will come in that day saying ‘Lord, Lord. Look at all of these mighty works we did.’”

Your mighty works don’t mean anything! This is why Paul laid out what he did in *1 Corinthians* 13. If I do all of this stuff and prophesy and give my body and give everything but I don’t have love – **a good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, period!**

Matthew 7:18 – “A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.”

Again, we have a tendency to look at people’s fruit. Or let me put it this way. We look at people’s gifts and confuse them for fruit. Paul lays out the fruit.

Matthew 7:19 – “Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.”

Matthew 7:20 – “Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.”

Matthew 7:21 – “Not every one that saith unto me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.”

Matthew 7:22 – “Many will say to me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?’”

Matthew 7:23 – “And then will I profess unto them, ‘I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.’”

We look at that word as lawless or lawlessness and for a truth, it is. But let me tell you something. If the law hinges on loving God and loving my neighbor as I love myself; if I am treating you in a way that I won’t treat myself, you figure it out.

This morning I was reflecting on a couple of people who had been spiritual leaders in my life. Then we are going to get into some fruit here. These individuals have spoken. I remember the first and I remember the second. I had a pastor who was an apostle and prophet and he fell. As I was debating on whether or not I would call some names out this morning, I am not going to call his name, but I am going to call his bishop’s name. You can *Google* it if you want.

It is a fellow by the name of Joseph Garlington, who is a bishop out of Pittsburgh and who was the bishop of my pastor, who was an apostle and prophet. When he fell into sexual sin, it took months for him to come clean about it. Everybody knew that something was wrong, but they covered it up. In the process of covering it up, it made every female in the congregation a suspect. Imagine. The word is that the pastor has had a sexual relationship with someone other than his wife. What are you going to start doing?

“I wonder who that is?”

At least that is what I did! Now, I know that I am weird and you all are very different, but I started to ask:

“Who has he been hanging out with? Who has he been close to?”

You know, all of these kinds of thoughts. Later when I thought about it, I thought to myself; you know, that is so unfair. What this man has done has caused me to be suspicious of my sisters who are part of the congregation. That wasn't right. The process went on and the bishop and his wife Barbara were called in. He was going to step down and get some help. Then he was going to be restored at some point. In the process of stepping down, he began trying to manipulate his restoration.

He was still trying to control the leadership. He was still trying to control the people that he ordained. He was still trying to control the pastors. He was bringing in people and making sure that the folks he was bringing in were going to protect his position and power so that when he was restored, everything would be like it never was or like it never happened. I remember in the process of all of this, thinking that this is an apostle. This is a prophet. I have seen him prophesy. I have seen him lay hands. I am telling you that he could go down the line and everybody would just fall out. It is like:

“What power.”

Blow on people and they just pass out. You know, this is in our Pentecostal circle. This is power. This is anointing. This is an “anointed” man.

“You don't touch God's anointed. Do my prophets no harm.”

This controlling spirit just permeated. I remember the reason why I brought up Bishop Garlington. He and his wife came and wanted to institute some mechanisms to make sure that the health of the congregation continued. When you have a fall like this, everybody is affected. In those environments, you have the pastor and his wife. They are your spiritual father and your spiritual mother. You are the spiritual children. Now it is like a divorce. This is the language in the Pentecostal circles.

Mrs. Garlington said something. I remember that I couldn't understand how she could say that. She said that the apostle/prophet/pastor was not saved. Wait a minute! We planted churches. This man is nationally known. This woman said:

“This man is not saved.”

I couldn't understand why she said that. She was looking at the fruit. Forget the fact that this man has planted many churches. We have the fastest growing congregation in the city. People are flocking. For her to say:

“This man is not saved...”

I never asked her why she said that, but it troubled me. My next pastor/apostle/prophet liked boys. This man could prophesy the sun up in the sky and down again. He could lay hands on folks and they would fall out. He could sing and play. He was an anointed singer and player and he was a “player.” He was anointed as they called it. Fruit? Rotten to the core. I remember that people used to say:

“God must be with that man. Look! This man prophesies. This man preaches. He comes up with revelation. People are being healed. People are being delivered.”

How can that happen? The fruit. You see, the Holy Spirit is at work in the earth. The Holy Spirit will use any and everything it can to get us where we need to be. He will use believers and unbelievers. He will speak to people who have a relationship with him and people who don't even know him. We have evidence of this all throughout the Bible.

He raises up folks from other nations to suppress his people in order to teach them a lesson. He raised up Nebuchadnezzar, didn't he? He raised up Pharaoh, didn't he? There are people who have no idea who the God of Heaven is, but he uses them. Just because somebody is used by the Almighty doesn't mean that they have a relationship with the Almighty. You will know them by their fruit.

What is the first one? Love. This is powerful ladies and gentlemen. By the love we have one for another shall the world know that we are his disciples. Instead of us trying to alienate ourselves from people; with as much that lies within us, we should live at peace with all men. That means that I have to work hard to be at peace with you. It is easy to cut you off. It is easy to kick you to the curb. It is easy not to deal with you. That is the easy way. It is hard to try to work things out. It is hard to deal with people who are difficult to deal with – irrational people, unstable people. It is hard! That requires work.

It is not “my way or the highway” if we are part of the Kingdom. Why? Because when we are part of the Kingdom, the fruit of the Spirit is supposed to be governing us. Are you hearing me? The fruit of the Spirit. We are going to find that one of these fruits is temperance. That means self-control. I can't just “go off” on you. And let me tell you something, you may *need* to be “gone off on.” I have to be wise in how I go off on you because the purpose of the Almighty going off on any of us is for restoration. The reason why he brings correction is not to alienate us but to draw us close.

The devil wants to divide. The Father is trying to unite. He wants us all to come into unity and that is work. It is hard work. It means that I have to put up with people that I don't even like. I have to learn to like people I don't even like and try to find a way to work with them and with a hope that somehow Father can do something in the midst of us.

There are some compromises. There are some non-compromising conditions. There are some things that you just can't compromise. We find that those things are clearly marked in the Scripture. If someone calls themselves my brother and they are in fornication, we can't have fellowship. I can't fellowship with you. I want to. You see, if I fellowship with a fornicator, my fellowship is an affirmation of our relationship. I am affirming that we have a good relationship, even though you are in direct violation of what I say that I believe and what Father says:

“Don't do.”

So if my brother is in fornication, my message is not a message of affirmation, it is a call to repent. That is love. Go to your brother. Go to your sister and tell them their fault. Don't violate the process; especially when you are part of a community. There are people who put themselves out of the community. This means that the process may not necessarily work the way the process is designed. That is because you don't have a congregation in the end to take this person before [in front of]. But there are certain aspects. Go to them. Then if they don't hear you, go with two or three more. Those are things that you can do. If they still don't hear you, you may not be able to take the matter before the congregation because they are not part of the congregation. I have

had to do that with someone who was part of another congregation. I took it to their congregation.

You are not going to come here and disrespect me and disrespect YeHoVaH's word and then go over there and fellowship and serve in leadership like you haven't done anything. They have a right to know who you are! How in the world can we expect Kingdom results if we violate the Kingdom process? You can't! That is why there is so much bad blood and bad relationships with people who claim to "love" God.

How can you claim that you love God who you can't see and you have issues and hate your brother who you do see? How can you do that? That is bad fruit, ladies and gentlemen. Something is wrong with that. Wake up! See it for what it is and deal with it. You may not be able to force someone to change, but you can determine what kind of relationship you are going to have with them, if any relationship at all.

When Paul said:

"You have somebody in your congregation who's sleeping with their wife's mother – their mother-in-law (the father's wife). When you come together with them, what do you do? How do you deal with that?"

Somebody tell me. What? Paul told them to put them out! Put them out.

"Now, wait a minute brother. We are trying to grow the church."

Well, that is how you grow it. If you let that rancor stay in, do you know that you can't have rotten fruit without it affecting the other fruit? You just can't have that. When we begin to talk about the fruit of the Spirit, the first thing that we have to get right is that the one who gives us the Spirit is the one who is love. Isn't that correct? If he is love, then that means that if he is in me, then love for the brethren whom he loves should be in me too.

Let me show you something, ladies and gentlemen. There are certain things that I don't expect from the world, but there are things that I expect from people who call themselves apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers in the Kingdom. There are certain things that I expect and I am instructed to expect because this is how I know what and who I am dealing with. Here is what it says in *Ephesians* 4:11-16:

Ephesians 4:11-16 – "And he [personally] gave some, [to be] apostles, and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; ¹²For the **perfecting** of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Messiah: ¹³Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of Elohim, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Messiah: ¹⁴That we *henceforth* be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; ¹⁵But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Messiah: ¹⁶From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love."

This is work. I am going to tell you right now. This is hard work. It is so hard that some people choose not to do it because it is too much. It is too much. People are making choices every day. We are making choices every day. It is easier to cut folks off than to deal with them.

It is a dangerous thing when you encapsulate or surround yourself with people who don't have the right, the authority or the power to speak into you. Yeshua wouldn't even do that. He didn't. He heard and listened. Even when he corrected, the purpose of correction was to bring people into harmony with YeHoVaH.

When he called those Pharisees and Sadducees "vipers" and "blind guides," it wasn't because he hated them. It was because he loved them. It was through that, that many of them came to him; especially when they realized that he was the one that insulted them but it wasn't with malice. There is a difference between correcting people with malice and correcting people with the intent to restore them or to bring them into right relationship with the Almighty.

This is the love of God. While we were *yet* sinners! That is his love for us. He loved the world that he gave. You see, when you love, you give. You don't just give to people who give to you. That is the world's spirit. You like the people who like you. Some of your best friends right now are your enemies; you just don't know it yet. Look at the stories. There are children who were arch enemies as children and who were rivals. They would fight and all of that. All it took was one good knock-down, drag out fight and they realized:

"Hey, do you know what? We've got a lot in common!"

Now they are bosom buddies. Some of your best friends may be your arch enemies. Even the Almighty tells us that even when we have enemies, what do we do for them? We love them! Oh boy! You see, I am telling you. The word is constantly working and correcting and cleansing and adjusting and rearranging. I am thankful for the word because without it I am left to myself and that is dangerous. That is because I know what I was like before the word. It doesn't take much to go back there. All it takes is an offense. Do you hear what I am saying? How many people do you know that have been offended and they have walked away? They say they didn't walk away from God, but:

"I may have left the church, but I didn't leave God!"

"So when was the last time that you prayed? When was the last time that you talked to him?"

"Well, we ain't on speaking terms!"

"Why? What did he do to you?"

You can tell people who pray. When people pray, it means that they put themselves into a position to talk to the Almighty. When you put yourself into a position to talk to the Almighty, how many of you know that he will talk to you? Guess what? When he is talking to you, he isn't talking to you about your neighbor! So when you come out of that prayer meeting, Halleluyah!

"*Agape*" is love. The fruit of the Spirit is love. That is affection; good will, brotherly love, benevolence; love feasts; charity, dear. What is interesting is that this word "*agape*" is what Paul calls in *1 Corinthians* 13 the word "charity." In fact, the word charity or *agape* is used 27 times in the New Testament, but it is the same word.

"But these three abide: faith, hope and charity; and the greatest of these is charity."

It is the word “agape” or love. This word really is the sum total of YeHoVaH’s existence.

I used to hear when I was a Baptist and then a Pentecostal and then in other circles, that the shortest verse in the Bible simply says what?

“Jesus wept.”

The second one!

“God is love.”

That is what they used to say. Not:

“Jesus wept!”

Halleluyah. Here is what John says.

1 John 4:8 – “He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.”

Love is not always something cushy. As a matter of fact, I remember that as a Baptist, I came up with this idea. I am thankful that the Father didn’t come up to me and ask me:

“What can I do for you?”

That is because I know that if he had done that, I would have looked at him like he was a genie. I would have told him exactly what he could do for me. I am thankful that he didn’t do that. The Bible says that *he loved the world so much*. I certainly would not have said:

“Well, what you can do for me is save me.”

That would not have been my response. I am just being honest. I wasn’t looking for salvation. First I would have checked his credentials to see if he really was God. That is the kind of person that I was, but I wouldn’t have said that I needed salvation.

1 John 4:8 – “He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.”

This word “*ahab*” in Hebrew means: to love; human love for another, includes family, sexual, human. It is a human appetite for objects such as food, drink, sleep, wisdom; human love for or to God; act of being a friend. It is the equivalent of the Greek word “*agape*.” Of course the usage is: to love, to be a lover, be loved, friends, like, lovely and loving.

So when I think about Father, I think of love. It is not the gushy, wet kind – you know, soft love, although sometimes it is. His love for me says:

“I love you too much to leave you in the condition that I found you. Because of my love...”

“Whom the Lord loves, he chastens.”

He corrects. Correction is not pleasant. This is what causes people to go into isolation. When you isolate and encapsulate and separate yourself, what you are saying is that:

“I don’t want anybody to tell me anything that I don’t want to hear.”

Are you with me?

1 John 4:16 – “And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.”

Now for those of you who are having a problem, I feel you. “Elohim.”

1 John 5:1 – “Whosoever believeth that Yeshua is the Messiah is born of Elohim: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.”

What is he saying? It is that if you are born again, then guess what? You are going to be like your Father. If you are not like your Father, you are going to work on becoming like your Father. So you don’t call somebody else “Father” or “Rabbi” or “Holy Se” (the pope). I am going to tell you that this whole dynamic of religion as we know it has been propped up where they can get to a place where people can say:

“Okay, I can think for myself.”

I am thankful for the Baptist Church. I am thankful for the Pentecostals. I am thankful for the Charismatics. I am thankful for the Word of Faith and for the Presbyterians. I am thankful for them because if those systems hadn’t been in place, then we would be like some other country that has no knowledge of who YeHoVaH is. We would probably be worshipping animals and all kinds of other idols like so many in other countries. I mean, you can go to some countries and they have a god for everything. The beauty of our nation is that at one point the nation as a whole believed in one God. Well, it was the Trinity, but that was the idea. They believed in “one.” They just had some fuzzy math.

1 John 5:2 – “By this we know that we love the children of Elohim, when we love Elohim, and keep his commandments.”

You see, if I teach you that we are supposed to keep the Sabbath holy and then I don’t keep the Sabbath holy, what am I saying? There are a lot of places out there. They meet. This is one of the reasons why I did not want us to be renting space for a few hours on the Sabbath. You may not know how valuable that is, but every Sabbath before we moved here, that is how we were. We were in a situation where we had three or four hours at maximum. After four hours we had to be gone. What kind of fellowship could we do? We couldn’t. We had to come in. My sermons were a little shorter in those days. We had time for fellowship and we were gone, because that was it. Here folks are sitting around. It is like:

“Folks, don’t you all know that the Sabbath is over? It has been over!”

They are still sitting around and talking and fellowshiping. It is like:

“Don’t you know that this is the first day?”

We couldn’t do that if we were renting space. There are folks who are renting space for a few hours. In order to get to the fellowship, they have to go to Golden Corral or some other place. How are you going to go out to eat after the Sabbath service? How do you do that? I don’t know. How are you going to do some of those things? There are folks going shopping. They are going to the movies. They had time with the Lord.

“We’ve given him his time. Now it’s my time!”

What do they call it? Hammer time! No folks, Hammer has nothing to do with this. The Sabbath day is a holy day. A holy convocation is just part of the Sabbath. When the gathering is over, it doesn’t mean that the Sabbath is over. It just means that the convocation part of the Sabbath is over.

1 John 5:3 – “For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.”

The fruit of the Spirit is love. If the love of YeHoVaH is in me, then guess what? The love of YeHoVaH in me as a fruit is going to manifest itself. How do you know that I love? How do you know that I love him? By my words? By my actions, my fruit! So if a person says:

“I love him.”

And they don’t keep his commandments; I am going to tell you something. That is one of the hardest verses for Messianic Hebrew Roots people to grasp.

“Now brother, come on. That’s a little hard.”

I didn’t make it up. I am simply a messenger. If you say that you love him and you don’t keep his commandments, what are you? **A liar!** That is a heavy, heavy word. We have to hold people to honesty. I mean, come on. If you say that you love him, here is what the Bible says.

“If you say you love him...”

You should be keeping the commandments. How can you say that you don’t have to keep the commandments but you “love” him? To me that is a little bit confusing. You are going to tell me that you love him, but you don’t have to keep the commandments? You don’t have to keep his commandments and you say that you love him. But he says that:

“If you love me you will keep my commandments.”

But you can “love” him without keeping his commandments. That is what they are telling me. I am saying:

“Where is that at?”

“It’s in there somewhere. I know I read it.”

“No, you didn’t read that, brother.”

Joy: “*chara*” means joy. This is another one. I have been in congregations where there are people who are “full of the Holy Ghost” and you know, they look mean. They look like they are about ready to slap people.

“Come on, slap five people and...”

No, we are not going to slap anybody in here. But you know, they get the “Holy Ghost” man, and they get that look upon them like they are going to bite somebody’s head off. It is like:

“Man! They’re always mean.”

They walk around like:

“Oh, I sense in my spirit that something is not right!”

“I know, and it’s in you! It’s your spirit! Your spirit ain’t right!”

You can’t tell them that, but that’s about the size of it! I sense it too!

The word “joy” is “*chara*.” It means: gladness; the joy received from you; the cause or occasion of joy; of persons who are one’s joy; gladness, joyful, joyous. It is used as “joy” fifty-one times; “gladness” three times and “joyful” one time.

Every day as I shared with you, I quote the psalm:

“This is the day that YeHoVaH has made. Let us rejoice and be glad in it.”

You see, joy is not something that is determined by what goes on outside of you. Remember good and evil; whatever the fruit of the spirit or the works of the flesh are and whatever is manifesting outside of you are determined by what is going on inside of you. If the Holy Spirit dwells in you and these are the fruit of the Spirit, then if something is going on inside that is contrary to the fruit, then we need to take something captive. There is some warfare going on. It is not going on out there. It is going on in here. There is a war going on in here. Our flesh is trying to overtake our Spirit.

If you are not exercising your spiritual conscience by walking in the word, then your flesh will become stronger. If your Spirit is going to be stronger than your flesh, you are going to have to feed your Spirit more than you feed your flesh. It means that you are going to have to fast more than once a year on Yom Kippur. Do you hear what I am saying? You are going to have to take this flesh under. You are going to have to deny some flesh. And that, as I said in the beginning of this teaching, is not the easiest thing to do.

Denying me? Saying “no” to me? If I want to do something that is contrary to the word, I have to know the word in order to know that I am about to do something that is contrary to the word. That means that I now have to be slow to speak. That means that I have to think about what I am going to say before I open my mouth and speak. Even more so, I have to determine and contemplate the effect of what I am going to say and how it is going to have an effect; not only on the person that is hearing it, but the people that they are going to talk to about what I said. Do you know that when you say something that is hurtful to someone; everybody they know is going to ultimately know that you said something that hurt them?

“Well, I am just telling them how I feel.”

“Well, I am just giving them a piece of my mind!”

Yeah, *your* mind; not the mind of Messiah! Your mind needs to be renewed. You are saying things that are hurting people and that will hurt the people who will hear about the person that you hurt. That is going to affect you. It is going to make it difficult for you to minister to them because they already know about you from the person that you hurt. So you have to think about what you are going to say. You have to think through your actions. You have to think about and allow the Holy Spirit to at least have the opportunity to speak into them.

But if I am truly going to acknowledge him in all of my ways, the Holy Spirit has already had an opportunity to speak to me. If I am saying things that are contrary to the Holy Spirit, it means that I haven’t sought the Counselor or I have ignored the Counselor. If I ignore him, does he have to answer me when I call? No.



Class Nineteen

We are sanctified.
Spirit through Yeshua
Source of evil
Favor by obedience
Honesty is the best policy.
What is shalom?
A healing blessing

The fruit of the Spirit, part 3

Shabbat Shalom Saints. I love the word “saints.” We are saints of the Most High. What makes us saints is that we have been sanctified. That means that he has set us apart. This setting apart requires a response. He can set you apart, but you can decide not to be set apart. Your decision will be displayed in your actions. You can tell those who have accepted the mission of being set apart because they have taken the time to set themselves apart. Halleluyah. So, I am a saint. I used to say:

“I am no saint!”

I don’t say that any more, now that I have realized that I *am* a saint! Halleluyah! That may be the modern vernacular, but the bottom line is that I have been sanctified. Back where I came from, they associated being sanctified with the Pentecostals. That was because they danced in the Spirit. “Sanctified” was a denomination. How many of you know what I am talking about? You were sanctified because you were part of that denomination. I wasn’t part of that denomination, so I didn’t identify myself as being sanctified. How many of you know that the Father has called us to be sanctified? Halleluyah. I accept the calling and I hope that you accept the calling too.

We are in *Galatians* chapter 5. This is part 3 of the fruit of the Spirit. I hope to get through at least two or hopefully three of the fruits today. As I shared earlier, the reason that I am taking my time (and some of you can attest to the fact) is because I know that for a long time in my own life I have stood in this place where I am standing right now (physically). I have received deliverance from the Almighty in areas where I thought that I was delivered. I have actually received deliverance while standing here. I have received rebuke standing here. I have received correction standing here; as well as his instructions, prophetic utterance and words of knowledge and wisdom. I have received all of this while I am standing here.

This is one of the reasons why I like standing here. I am saying this physically, but I mean that wherever I am standing and acknowledging his presence, that is “here.” That is what I mean. When I am standing in this physical location, I am much more aware of what I am supposed to be standing for. When I am standing here and presenting to you, I am not only aware that you are here to receive from him; I am aware that I am the vessel through whom he is going to be

speaking to you. I am more mindful of his presence when I stand here or while I stand in other places beyond here. That is where I believe that he wants all of us to be. That doesn't mean standing here. It means always standing and being aware that we are in his presence.

When we come to the conclusion that we believe these big, "highfalutin" words as they used to say in the churches that I came from – how many of you have ever heard the word "omnipresent?" That is a big word for a small-minded person. I had to go to the dictionary to look up the word.

"What is omnipresent?"

I am going to admit some things to you today. There have been many times that I have heard words but I didn't know what they meant, so I went and looked them up. It is one thing to be ignorant. It is another thing to remain ignorant. I chose that the next time that somebody mentioned that word that I was going to know what they were talking about. I made a practice of looking up words so that I could at least get an understanding of the meaning of the word.

There are some people who can "cuss" you out without ever using a four-letter word. You don't even know that they just "reamed you one." You think that they are complimenting you! Halleluyah!

Galatians 5:22 – "But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,"

Galatians 5:23 – "Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law."

The works of the flesh and the fruit of the Spirit are the result of what is going on within a person. The works of the flesh are the result or manifestation of the sinful nature or the carnal man. I am repeating some phrases because I want these to stick with you. It is all right to be repetitive. What is manifesting within will determine what manifests without. Salvation is within. The Kingdom is within you.

In the last lesson I shared some Scripture references for this. You see, whatever is happening within a person; their demeanor is going to project it. For example, when a person is angry, their words are going to reflect that. When a person is joyful, their demeanor, words and whatever emotional condition is going on within them is what will be projected or reflected in their demeanor, body language, words and attitude.

As we clean our temple (our body) of all of the filth and uncleanness, we will live and manifest the things of the Spirit. This is one of the reasons why I constantly look to Yeshua, the author and finisher of my faith. I look to him and not to people. I used to look to people. I used to look to men. I used to imitate men. As I have shared with you in times past, there are people who have been my mentors, pastors or leaders to the point where I wanted to be like them. I don't do that anymore. If I had one that was successful, I would probably still be doing it. Seriously.

Galatians 5:22 – "But the fruit of the **Spirit** is..."

We are going to look at some of these. The word "fruit" as we noted, is "*karpos*," meaning: that which originates or comes from something; an effect, result, work, act or deed.

We know that fruit can be the fruit of our loins. It can be the fruit on a tree. But for the purpose of this teaching, we see that this fruit is the result of something. The fruit of the Spirit then should be the result of the Spirit.

The word “*pneuma*” which is “spirit,” is the movement of air, the wind, a gentle blast, hence the wind itself; breath of nostrils or mouth; the spirit (i.e.) the vital principal by which the body is animated; the rational spirit, the power by which the human being feels, thinks, decides.

As we have discussed earlier, we have come to realize that there is the spirit of man. There is the spirit of the world and there is the Spirit of YeHoVaH. The word “Spirit” is used as another term: ghost, Holy Ghost or Holy Spirit; depending on the version or the translation that you use.

A person can be spiritual but not be Godly. We identified that in the last lesson. There are many people like this in the world. I remember when we were establishing an organization in Grand Rapids. The leader and founder of the organization after which we were modeling ourselves used to state that he was a “spiritual” person. The guy is a phenomenal individual. As a matter of fact, I will tell you what his name is. His name is Bill Strickland. He is the founder of Manchester Bidwell. We established the West Michigan Center of Arts and Technology after Manchester Bidwell in Pennsylvania. He spoke about a lot of spiritual people.

I remember when I was in the world. I used to call certain musicians “prophets” because their message seemed to be somewhat prophetic. I would try to rationalize and justify my listening to certain artists because of the words they chose to sing and the things that they sang about.

I remember when I used to smoke “the ganja.” I used to listen to Bob Marley. I would get intellectual, very intellectual. When he talked about redemption, redemption songs or songs of redemption, he would talk about this whole idea of being captives and slaves and freedom. I remember when I used to listen to Prince. I would think he was and people would call him a prophet. He was the one, the “purple” one. There were many artists that you could listen to. The thing that draws you is their message. I used to have a jazz collection to be ended by any jazz enthusiast. When I came to know “Jesus Christ,” my neighbor inherited all of my jazz albums. I got rid of them all. There is a lot of music that I got rid of.

I would listen to this music and to the words of this music. You could swear by the words that the artists used that these individuals had some kind of connection. They were getting some kind of message from somewhere. You would think that if it was spiritual, that it must be coming from the Almighty – at least that is what I wanted to believe.

These individuals would talk about a faith. They would mention the term “God” from time to time. As I was dealing with this gentleman, he would talk about a lot of the musicians because he had one of the premier jazz audience studios in the Manchester Bidwell [Center]. Many of the most well-known artists would come during fundraising and fundraise there. Their pictures were all around the wall. I had the pleasure of knowing more about some of these individuals through him. They would claim to be spiritual. The world claims to be spiritual. The question becomes: what spirit?

- There is the spirit of man.
- There is the spirit of the world.
- There is the Spirit of God.

We looked at that in the Book of *Romans* during the last lesson. Everyone who is led by the spirit may not necessarily be led by the Holy Spirit but by their spirit or the spirit of the world. The spirit of this world seeks knowledge.

I asked the question:

“How can someone who is not filled with the Holy Spirit be led by the Holy Spirit?”

We identified that there are people in the Bible whom Father raised up. He raised up Pharaoh. He raised up Nebuchadnezzar. He raised up Cyrus. He raised up others. He sent calamity to his people to bring them into a place of repentance.

Let us never forget that YeHoVaH owns it all. He controls it all. The world is his; the earth is his and the fullness thereof. And yes, he created evil! He uses the wicked things of this world. As a matter of fact, he uses the foolish things of this world too, to confound those who have this so-called wisdom; which is worldly wisdom. You can acquire worldly wisdom with biblical things. You can have a wisdom of this world, but it is not the Spirit of YeHoVaH. It is the spirit of the world where one applies wisdom to gain knowledge and information about the Bible. The evidence of whether the Spirit resides within them is going to be how they conduct themselves, how they live their lives and what they confess.

How can you be filled with the Spirit but reject Yeshua? Do you understand this? **It is through Yeshua that the Spirit comes to us.** When someone says that they are led by the spirit, we should ask:

“What spirit?”

**You cannot be filled with the Spirit and reject Yeshua.
It is through Yeshua that the Holy Spirit comes to us.**

I used to say this about people who claimed to be Jews:

“Well, what tribe?”

For whatever reason when folks would introduce themselves, they would say:

“I am Jewish.”

I didn’t know how to take that. That is the only group of people that I had ever met who wanted me to know what nationality they were.

“Hi. My name is so-and-so and I am Jewish.”

This was especially true in the Messianic community. So I started asking:

“Well, what tribe?”

“Huh?”

“You are Jewish. Well, what tribe?”

What this is now going to tell me is what kind of Jew you are. Now when someone tells me that they are led by the spirit, I want to know what spirit. Afterwards we can look at their fruit to determine if they are truly led by the Holy Spirit. If someone tells me that they are led by the Holy Spirit, they could be for that moment, but is the Spirit *in* them?

There is good fruit and there is evil fruit. There is the spirit of man and there is the Spirit of God. There is the fruit of man and there is the fruit of the Spirit. We looked at that. Yeshua talks about a good tree and an evil tree. There is good fruit and there is evil fruit. You will know a tree

how? By its fruit. When you see people do evil things or wicked things, it should tell you what kind of tree you are dealing with. You see, people can hide behind their words, but they can't hide their actions. Their actions will tell you what they really are, regardless of what their words say. We can be optimistic all we want. We can believe the best all we want, but their actions tell you who they are. Surely we want to believe their words.

The fruit of the Spirit is the result of the Holy Spirit dwelling within you. You can't hide that.

Romans 14:17 – “For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but”

What?

“...righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.”

We are about to see this concerning these fruits. We talked about love in the last lesson. We discussed it in *Galatians* parts 17 and 18. Now we are going to talk a little bit about *joy*. The reason why I am taking my time on this word is because there is a kind of joy that the world has. It is quite deceptive. The world shows you parties. If you have ever watched videos of the New Year, you will see people out there in the streets. If you have ever seen videos or pictures in the newspaper or on television, I think that the main one that comes to mind right now and which is probably an extreme example, is a “gay pride” parade. You will see people walking down the street looking like they are full of joy. From a worldly standpoint, that very well may be the case, but that is a worldly kind of joy.

For the word “spirit,” the Greek word is “*chara*.” It means: joy, gladness; the joy received from you; the cause or occasion of joy; of persons who are one's joy. The word is used 51 times as “joy,” three times as “gladness,” once as “joyful” and once as “joyous.”

Joy is a happy state which results from knowing and serving God. That is biblical joy. Joy is the fruit of a right relationship with God. It is not something that people can create by their own efforts. Your relationship with the Almighty is not determined by the circumstances that are going on in your life. Your relationship with the Almighty will determine how you respond to the circumstances that are going on in your life and you can't hide that. You really can't.

If you are around people long enough, you will determine whether or not the joy that they have is from him or from some stimuli. Get around a person who is right on the verge of being drunk. Get around someone who has had a few hits off of a marijuana stick – that is what the old folks used to call it, a “marijuana stick.” It's a joint.

They are going to laugh. Man, talk about some funny, giggly people. They are just giggling and laughing. Folks who have had a little are a little tipsy. That is a joy that comes from a substance. The substance is not YeHoVaH. It is some kind of stimuli that is affecting their behavior. They have come under a spirit. At some point in the 1980s or 1990s, the bars actually started putting up signs that said “Food and Spirits.” It used to be “Food and Drink.” But now they said:

“We are going to stop hiding this. Come on in here folks and get some spirits.”

Folks just go in and sit at the bar and get some spirits and then sit with some other people who have some spirits. The next thing you know, they are having a spiritually good time until the morning after. When those spirits have left, they say:

“Ah ha, now look at you!”

You have a hangover.

“What have I done? How did I get here?”

Those are spirits. But joy, which is the fruit of the Spirit, is the fruit of a right relationship with God. It is not something that people can create by their own efforts. The Hebrew equivalent is “*simchah*” or there is a word that we find in the *King James Bible* called “mirth.”

In *1 Samuel* 18:6 is the first mention of joy. There we find “mirth” in the Torah. Interestingly enough, we don’t find the word “joy” in the Torah – at least I didn’t.

1 Samuel 18:6 – “And it came to pass as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistines, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy,”

There is that word.

“...and with instruments of musick.”

1 Samuel 18:7 – “And the women answered *one another* as they played, and said, ‘Saul has slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.’”

Here (sometimes) is the response to your joy. You see, there are miserable people who can’t stand you being joyous. There are people who don’t like happy people. They have issues. That old expression is: “misery loves company.” There is another expression: “down in the mouth.” Down in the mouth is an indication that you have stuff coming out of your mouth and that you should keep your mouth shut. It is all negative. It is doom and gloom.

I remember when we used to watch the television program *Hee Haw*. They had this song.

“Doom and agony,”

What was it?

“Doom, despair and agony on me. Deep down depression, excessive misery. If it weren’t for bad luck, I’d have no luck at all. Doom, despair and agony and misery on me.”

This is a song. They sang that song. I learned that song and I am singing it right along with them! Nobody told me to learn that song.

“Doom, despair and agony on me.”

I used to enjoy singing it with them! There are people who, as they say, if it wasn’t for bad luck, they would have no luck at all. We don’t operate in luck. It is something when I hear believers say:

“Today is my lucky day.”

It is like, okay, what? That sounds like a Chinese proverb. It does. Folks don’t realize it sometimes. You can go into some of these restaurants. You may see these little strings hanging. Those strings are hanging there for good luck and for prosperity and guess what? You are the fruit of that prosperity every time you come in and spend some money. That is what the strings are hanging there for – good luck.

People want to talk about four leaf clovers and their lucky rabbit's foot. Do you know that if you have a rabbit's foot, you ought to burn it! As they used to say:

"If the rabbit wasn't lucky..."

1 Samuel 18:8 – "And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him; and he said, 'They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed *but* thousands: and *what* can he have more but the kingdom?'"

Now Saul is thinking:

"Man, the way they are talking, the next thing you know, he is going to want my kingdom."

I remember when I preached my first sermon, ladies and gentlemen. I mentioned this, but I didn't go into any detail. At the time, I got confused. One of the deacons came to me and said:

"You preach as good as the pastor."

This was my first sermon that I had preached. The fact was that I had nailed the sermon. You can't say that among holy people, but it was a good message. I know that. The deacon came and said this and here is what caused confusion. Why would he say that to me? Why would he say something like that to me? I am a young man preaching my first sermon. He is telling me that I am preaching as good as the pastor who has a seminary degree and who has been doing this for quite some time.

You see, there are certain things that you can say to someone that will cause pride to well up on the inside. It helped me to understand years later when Paul was talking about laying hands suddenly on no man. You don't put a novice in a position of authority lest he be lifted up in pride and fall under the same condemnation as the devil. These words got into my spirit. I began to meditate and dwell on them. You would be surprised. The next thing that you do is start looking around. Now you are judging.

"Oh, I can do better than that."

It created a kind of confusion within me that I eventually had to put down. I remember and shared with you before. That day the Father told me not to allow someone to put me on a pedestal because they wouldn't be there when he brings me down. It was a humbling word. I remember the first time that somebody called me "Reverend." Oh man, it did something. I couldn't say it then, but I can say it now. It did something within me. It stroked an ego that I didn't even know was there. Then it was "Elder" and then "Pastor."

There are words. People may call you "Doctor." There is this pride when you get your Masters degree and you get your Ph.D. Titles have a tendency to go to people's heads. They begin to see themselves in a different light. They exalt themselves. They have this heady and high-minded idea of who they are; based on a title or a degree or a promotion or where they work. It is pride.

David had no idea that Saul was feeling that way about him until Saul did something. This is what happened.

1 Samuel 18:9 – "And Saul eyed David..."

He started watching him. He wasn't watching him like this [normal expression]. He was watching him like this [stern, critical expression]. Have you ever seen people watching you like this [the latter]? I mean, you can feel it. You are whistling and going on about your way and they are just looking.

"What are you whistling about? What are you smiling about?"

There are people who, when they leave you, they expect you to fall.

1 Samuel 18:10 – "And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit..."

From whom? You see, there is jealousy and pride, envy and strife. **YeHoVaH creates evil and good, ladies and gentlemen.** If you don't embrace his holiness, then you get the other part. It is he who gives you the ability to enjoy life! You can't enjoy life if he doesn't give you the ability to enjoy it.

YeHoVaH creates evil and good!

"...the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David..."

It is really sad when you are prophesying out of an evil spirit.

"...and David played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a javelin in Saul's hand."

David is there ministering to Saul. He is trying to minister and Saul is upset. I have seen this among musicians. I have seen this among choirs. I have seen this among praise teams. I have seen this among ministers and siblings.

1 Samuel 18:11 – "And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, 'I will smite David even to the wall *with it.*' And David avoided out of his presence twice."

1 Samuel 18:12 – "And Saul was afraid of David, because YeHoVaH was with him, and was departed from Saul."

Just because someone has an evil spirit, it doesn't mean that you respond to them in an evil manner and that is a challenge. When people are out to harm you and to get you and they are saying negative things about you, the tendency is to retaliate. The fact that you are retaliating is an indication of what is going on within you. You have allowed whatever is upon them, to come upon you.

You have to be very careful. This is why evil communications corrupt good character. You have to be very careful about who you are around; who you immerse or fellowship with and who you are hanging out with. That is because whatever is upon them is going to come upon you. Most people don't realize this. You have to always be guarded. You don't even know when the spirit comes upon you. You don't even know when the Spirit stops dwelling with you. Do you remember Eli? Samson? Samson didn't even know that the Spirit had departed. All you know is that what is left is an attitude. You will "medicate" yourself calling it righteous indignation.

"I am just telling them the truth!"

"Yeah, but what spirit are you of?"

You see, you can speak the truth, but there is no love in it. Love is a fruit of the Spirit. The truth that you are speaking is truth, but it is tainted with the spirit in which it is packaged. You give somebody a piece of your mind.

Yeshua is the center and giver of joy through the word of YeHoVaH.

John 15:8 – “Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.”

Father desires for you to bear much fruit. This is a different word, but it talks about what is going to be the result of your being filled with his Spirit. It is not the fruit of the Spirit as much as it is sharing the word with other people who come into right relationship.

John 15:9 – “As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.”

John 15:10 – “If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father’s commandments, and abide in his love.”

John 15:11 – “These things have I spoken unto you, that my...”

That my...that **my**...Yeshua says:

“...that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full.”

Father wants you to be full of his joy. I have to tell you that there are times. As I was sharing earlier in the introduction, I suppressed joy. Suppressing a testimony is, in a sense, denying what the Almighty has done in your life. The reason why I suppressed testifying about what Father has done in my life is because of people who weren’t filled with his Spirit and who were jealous.

There are people who think that just because you are a preacher, that you have “divine favor.” They think that there are certain things that are going to happen in your life that are not going to happen in the average person’s life. Let me tell you something. There are a lot of preachers in prison! I have ministered to quite a few of them. These are folks who were called. When we were doing prison ministry in Michigan, you would be surprised at how many preachers there are in prison. It is like:

“Why are you all in prison, man?”

You aren’t supposed to be asking people why they are in prison, but it is like:

“Man, you are a preacher. What are you doing in here? Did God send you in here to evangelize?”

I asked because I was there evangelizing and I got to leave! I didn’t say that part, but I was thinking about this in my head.

“You’re a preacher? Father, is this what I have to look forward to?”

A preacher shouldn’t have to go to jail to learn righteousness, right? I am wondering why these preachers are in jail. They are in prison serving time. They have Bible studies. Obviously some preachers found the Almighty in the prison. Those are the ones who, when they get out, you don’t have to worry about seeing again – not in the “joint.” They have had an encounter with the Almighty that has transformed them. This is one of the reasons why I want to get our *Discipleship Training Program* into the prisons – to help in that reformation process.

Father wants us to be filled with his joy. I am trying to testify and people are getting upset. There are preachers who are in prison. There are preachers who have had to step down and get employment. There are preachers who have lost their ministries. There are preachers who have lost their families and their ministries.

Being a preacher doesn't grant you more favor than anybody else. **What grants you favor with the Almighty is your obedience.** That is where the favor comes from. When you obey him, you find favor in his sight. You don't have a right to ask the Almighty – you can ask him all you want. It doesn't mean that you are going to get it. If you are disobeying him and you are praying and asking him to do this and to do that, do you think that he is obligated to do anything for you? No! But like the prophets of old said:

“If I have found favor in your sight...”

How do you find favor in his sight?

“I did the last thing that he told me to do.”

The reason why I can ask for your favor is because I know that as I am searching myself, I am doing what you are asking me to do. I am searching my heart. I am judging myself so I don't have to be judged.

I am going to tell you that from the day that I accepted the Almighty, I didn't know him as YeHoVaH. I didn't know him as Yeshua. I knew Jesus and the Lord. But here is one thing that I did know. I wasn't going back to the life that I had come from. That is one thing that I did know. I had lived that life. I had seen all that that life had to offer me. Right now I am on this journey and I am searching. I am searching for this God who had saved me.

That is what I am looking for. I am looking for him. If I have to go here or go there; wherever he tells me to go, I am going. Whatever he tells me to join; I am going to do that. I am going to say what he tells me to say because I have come to realize that his word is truth. For a long time as a preacher, I didn't believe that his word was truth. You may say:

“As a preacher, how can you not believe that the word is truth?”

I believed that the word was true for other people, but not for me. I would never say that, but my actions spoke it. I remember this ladies and gentlemen, for a long time as a preacher and as a man of God. Nobody knows what is going on up here [points to his head] and in here [points to his heart] but me and him.

What I realized was that for a long time I lied to myself. I lied to myself as though I was in right standing with the Almighty. Why? I did it because I was going to church every Sunday and every Wednesday. Why? I did it because I was reading my Bible. Why? I quit smoking. I quit drinking. I quit doing drugs. I stopped all of the stuff that they told me that sinners did. I stopped all of that. But what was going on in my head was that my thoughts were going in places that my thoughts should not have been allowed to go. I am meditating and thinking on things I shouldn't be thinking on; even though the word tells me:

“Whatsoever things are good, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, if there be any praise, think on such things.”

I am supposed to be thinking on those kinds of things, but when I search myself and judge myself, I am thinking on stuff that is contrary to the stuff that I am supposed to be thinking on

and nobody knows that but me. You see, nobody knows what is going on inside of your head. The enemy doesn't know until you act. The Almighty sees not only what is in your heart, but also the intent.

I think that the thing that saved me and that is saving me is because my intent has been right; even when I didn't know how to walk with the right intent. I didn't know how to control my mind. I didn't know that I could. Thoughts would come. The next thing I knew, I am meditating on something for 15, 20 or 30 minutes. It is like:

"Where is that coming from? Why am I thinking about that?"

The enemy says:

"Because you're not saved!"

"I am saved!"

"Well, if you were saved, you wouldn't be thinking like that!"

So there is this struggle going on. I remember as I have shared with you before, that I would pray. I am sitting. Then I am laying and I am praying. I am supposedly on my face talking to the Almighty, but my mind is on my daily tasks. I still catch myself doing these things. I am praying and I am thinking and trying to pray. I am constantly snatching my thoughts. I am pulling them down and pulling them down so I can focus on why I am on my face. I am just being honest with you. The first thing that I have to do is be honest with myself. There were too many times in the past where I was thinking on something that I shouldn't be thinking on. Then somebody asks:

"What are you thinking?"

I am too embarrassed to say it, so I say:

"Nothing."

Now I am covering up. That is not helping me. I am sharing these things with you ladies and gentlemen, so you can understand.

The joy that comes from the Almighty is the joy that he gives you by his Spirit. But when his Spirit comes, his Spirit is also searching. It is searching me. I can ignore what it is showing me. This is why being around people who flatter you, people who are saying all the right things, people who are telling you what they think you want to hear [is so harmful], so I stopped that. I am going to tell you something, ladies and gentlemen. The world does this to people all of the time. I have seen people with their wig on crooked. It is like:

"How does that look?"

"Oh girl, you look cute!"

Your wig is crooked! What do you mean "that looks cute?" You all know what I am talking about. You are just telling people nice things instead of the truth.

"Aw well, you know. I don't want to hurt the poor person's feelings."

They asked you an honest question. Why can't you be honest? They might have looked in the mirror and adjusted that wig. The reason why they are asking you is because they didn't bring their mirror with them. If they would have had their mirror, they would have looked at the mirror, seen themselves and seen that the wig was crooked and adjusted it. I can imagine how

many people have gone to the bathroom after you told them that their wig was straight. They now know that if they want truth, not to ask you!

John 15:11 – “These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full.”

John 15:12 – “This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.”

John 15:13 – “Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.”

If you are going to be somebody’s friend; as you have heard me say before, I am always putting my friendships with people at risk. If I am your friend, I am going to tell you in the humblest, most loving way that I can, something that I know you are probably not going to want to hear. For some time I just avoided certain things or I would deflect them because I didn’t want to hurt people’s feelings. I didn’t have the peace within to say things or the tact or the diplomacy to say things. My vocabulary was somewhat limited. If I said the first thing that comes to my mind, it would be too hurtful. Now I have to try to find words.

Sometimes while I am standing here, I am searching for the right word. I can say things and people take it the wrong way. I know that there are people who come into our broadcast and who are looking for fault. They know that Father, the Spirit has led them, but they don’t want to be here. Some of the people who have come don’t want to be here, so they are going to look for an excuse not to be here. They are going to look for an excuse to change the channel. What they look for are vocabulary deficiencies and the misuse of English grammar. If any little thing is off, they can now discount the message. They are fault-finders. There are people who are looking for faults. I used to be one of them.

John 15:14 – “Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.”

John 15:15 – “Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.”

John 15:16 – “Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.”

You see, this is what I want, right here. I want it so that whenever I ask the Father something, I receive it. I am not a spoiled brat. I am a spoiled son. No, I am not spoiled. I am just a son with the expectation that whatever I ask of my Father, he is going to give it to me. What I need to do is to put myself in a position so that whatever I ask for, he has no reason to say “no”; even when I ask on your behalf.

John 15:17 – “These things I command you, that ye love one another.”

John 15:18 – “If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated* you.”

This is now chapter 16.

John 16:22 – “And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.”

John 16:23 – “And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.”

John 16:24 – “Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.”

Peace: I wanted to get to the word peace. Then we will bring this lesson to an end. The word here for peace is “*eirene*,” which means: a state of national tranquility; exemption from the rage and havoc of war; peace between individuals, (i.e.) harmony, concord; security, safety, prosperity, felicity; (because peace and harmony make and keep things safe and prosperous).

I remember growing up that we used to have the peace sign. You know:

“Peace brother!”

People would speak peace all of the time. Then we would go to church. In the churches that I was in, it would be:

“Peace be unto you.”

The congregation would respond with:

“And also unto you.”

See? The Greek word “*eirene*” corresponds to the Hebrew word “*shalom*.” I remember when I found out what “shalom” meant. I put it on my signature in my emails. I used to send it out. I said that when I say “peace” or “shalom,” that this is what I mean. Shalom expresses the idea of peace, well-being, restoration, reconciliation with Elohim, and salvation in the fullest sense. The word means: completeness, soundness, welfare, peace. Welfare is not food stamps here! It is that you may fare well; not as in “goodbye,” but that things may be well with you. As they used to say:

“All is well. All is well in my soul.”

It also means: safety, soundness in body, welfare, health, prosperity; peace, quiet, tranquility and contentment; friendship, human relations with God especially in covenant relationship; peace (from war); peace (as an adjective). This word shalom is deep.

“Shabbat Shalom.”

It can be a phrase that we just speak. When we understand shalom, it takes on a whole different meaning when we speak it. The most famous use of this word is something that we do every time we come together. When Father spoke to Moses and Aaron, he said:

Numbers 6:23 – “Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying,”

This is something that is meant to be perpetual.

“...On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them,”

The thing that the Father wants for his people is his blessing. When we get to the end of the Aaronic benediction (as it is called), it is more than just the end of a service. It is more than:

“Okay it’s time. You can get up now and you can leave.”

When we speak “shalom,” what YeHoVaH was saying is this. Remember in the psalms that he sent his word and healed them of all of their diseases? Okay. Where did he send his word and heal them of all of their diseases? Do we see in the Torah that while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, that they had any diseases? What disease can we remember that the children of Israel had where he sent his word and healed them? What sickness plagued them? There were no sicknesses or plagues in the wilderness. Do you understand? There were plagues that he had brought to Egypt to cause Pharaoh to release the people. There were serpents that he had sent when the people murmured and complained. He opened the ground and sucked in 3,000 people.

The fact is that this verse said to Aaron:

“Listen, I want you to pronounce this blessing upon the people.”

Every time they did this, this was the word that he sent to heal them of all of their diseases. The healing that the Almighty performed was before the disease came! He spoke his word so that they would be protected from every calamity, from every plague and from every pestilence.

**Every time we speak the Aaronic blessing, this word is sent to heal us of all of our diseases!
The healing that the Almighty performs is sent before the diseases come!**

When they disobeyed his word, then he had to chasten them. He had to correct them. He had to discipline them. But every time they pronounced this word, this blessing upon the children of Israel, the supernatural manifestation of the power of the Almighty moved among the people. *They never called it a benediction.* When Aaron pronounced it; when Moses told him to pronounce it, Aaron understood that **these weren’t just normal words that he was speaking.** So he would say it. Of course when the *King James* takes it and puts it into [this vernacular]:

“The Lord bless thee...”

It kind of lessens it a little. Nevertheless we can take it however we get it, but understand it when you are pronouncing this blessing. There is something about the people of old and the understanding of the power of the Almighty that manifested in the midst of them. It was somewhat different than for us today.

There are times when I am on the phone and I am talking to people. I am praying for people. I am praying with expectation. It is like I am sending the word to correct some stuff. I am speaking into the area or issue where a person is infirm. I am speaking directly to that infirmity. I am commanding it to go because it has no right to be there. I am operating in a level of authority that is my Elohim-given authority because of who I am and **whose I am.** When I am speaking to a circumstance and I am speaking to a situation, I am not speaking with hesitation:

“l...l...l...”

This is where I can see where hope and all of that can be somewhat negative. I am not hoping that he is going to do something with the expectation that he might not do it. I am speaking with the expectation that what I am saying is going to manifest and it is going to manifest right now!

Do you understand? There are times when I am praying. This is why you will see that sometimes I close my eyes. I don't need to look at you! It is not that it is hard to look at you. I am trying to focus. I am trying to concentrate. I am sending these – my words are like surgery.

It is like a surgeon's tool. It is like when you have a master surgeon. That is someone who is cutting and moving and connecting things and fixing things. They are sewing it back up with the expectation that they have done their job. My words are like a surgeon's tool. I close my eyes to put them where they need to go so that when I am done and I say "Amen," surgery is over! Now, I know that even though the issue has been corrected, there is sometimes a healing process. There may be pain. this is why I know. One of the things that I like hearing when I have prayed and people have had pain and they have been limited in their mobility is this. I like hearing:

"What do you feel?"

"There's a tightness."

You see, tightness doesn't mean pain.

"There's a heat."

I am asking you:

"Is the pain there?"

"Well, no."

The absence of pain is a good probability that the problem that caused the pain is gone. So heat? I will take that. Tightness? I will take that. What I like even better is:

"I don't feel anything."

Do you understand? There are times when I am praying with people and I am praying for people and I am trying to get people to understand. You don't speak *at* a situation, you speak *to* it! Don't speak at it. One of the ways that people speak at it is that they will say:

"Father, I ask that this pain be removed."

They are asking Father for this pain be removed. I say:

"Pain, go!"

You *speak to* the pain! Father has given us the authority to speak. If he has given us the authority to speak to mountains and trees and things of that nature, why can't we speak to the actual problem? Command it to correct itself! Imagine this. You have a child who is not behaving.

"Father, I ask that you correct my child."

"Father, I am asking you to correct my child!"

Then you get frustrated because it doesn't happen. I hope that I am provoking you. No, you tell the child:

"Child, correct yourself! Behave yourself."

Or you are going to have to give it some stimulus. Do you understand what I am saying? We have an authority, but if you are not walking in that authority, then it is usurping. You can usurp

your own authority by not walking in it. You can give it away. You can choose not to do what Father has given you the authority to do. The only reason why you don't do it is because you don't believe him. Own it!

People call me for prayer and I have them pray. Sometimes while they are praying, I correct them. It is like:

"Hold it, hold it, hold it. Don't speak at it. Speak to it. Let me show you how.
Pain, Go! Now say that!"

That is what I do. I don't need you calling me. You have authority! There are too many people who are not walking in that authority. They recognize my authority. They call me for my authority. I am trying to get them to understand their authority. If there is something hindering your authority, then let's address that. I can't have you calling me five years from now. Somebody else should be calling me. I have to make room for new folks! Halleluyah!

Numbers 6:24 – "YeHoVaH bless thee, and keep thee:"

Numbers 6:25 – "YeHoVaH make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:"

Numbers 6:26 – "YeHoVaH lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee **peace.**"

I encourage all of you to do a study on this. The whole point of him doing this is for you to have favor. Do you understand this? When you look at this, you will see. I am not going to do this for you. I encourage you to do a study on the word "bless."

"YeHoVaH bless you."

"YeHoVaH keep you."

Some of you already know this. What is that word, "*shemar*?" [It is *barak*]. It means "bless."

"YeHoVaH bless you."

I remember that I used to be part of a church. They used to sing "*barak*" (not Obama). Folks get it confused sometimes. The point that I want to get to that I will spend a moment on, is this:

"...and give you peace."

When he speaks that word "peace" ladies and gentlemen, I am telling you. That is one of the most powerful words in this statement; although they are all powerful. But look at what that word is saying here. Look at that word. It means: completeness. **When he is giving you peace, he is completing you!** When he is giving you peace, he is causing you to be sound. He is not giving you a Spirit of fear, but of love, of power and of a sound mind. He is saying:

"I want you to fare well. I want all to be well with you. I want you to be complete. You are now complete."

He gives you his completeness.

"You are going to be safe."

"Why?"

“Because I am your rear guard. I am your high tower. I am the one who is going to fight your battle. I am around you. I am before you. I am behind you. I have you covered.”

He is saying:

“Listen. When I say ‘peace,’ that means that I want you to be healthy. I want you to be wealthy.”

This is exactly what he is saying. It is health:

“I want you to be in good health. I want your soul to prosper. I want you to prosper. I want everything about you to be prosperous.”

When you lay your head down at night, you aren’t worried that your lights are going to be turned off – your lights or your electricity! Hopefully you are turning off the lights. But if you have no electricity, you don’t have to worry about turning the lights off. Nobody is leaving the lights on for you. Do you understand this?

He wants you to be complete and to have everything that you need. That is *everything* that you need. He says:

“When I give you peace, understand something. This peace that I am talking about, the world doesn’t understand. But don’t worry about the world. Don’t fear or concern yourself with that stuff.”

You see ladies and gentlemen, the thing that I have come to realize and learn is that I now have to ask myself and test myself on whether or not I believe this stuff.

“Do I believe this?”

I have seen enough manifestations to convince me a thousand times over. **His word is real!** I know it is real! I know it is real. [Arthur speaks to an audience member.] I know that you are waiting to testify, aren’t you? I know you are! I know you are. Let me tell you something, ladies and gentlemen. I posted something on the internet last week. It talked about the wealth of America and how many more people became wealthy this year. The news wants us to see that the economy is terrible. Of course, the Democrats want people to believe that. Look at what has happened. The Republicans want folks to see that we are on the wrong track. They say:

“We need to take the country back. We need to get the country back on track.”

There are a whole lot of talking heads out there. It is somewhat confusing as to what or who to believe. I just realized that yesterday, Saudi Arabia was downgraded in their credit-worthiness because the price of oil has plummeted. They are anticipating what will happen in five years (and they have already seen a deficit). But based on projections, if this continues, in the next five years Saudi Arabia is going to be in a terrible financial situation.

Looking at things from a global perspective, you see the IMFs and all of these other monetary funds that are in operation on Wall Street and where the funds are and how much. You look at these politicians and they are raising billions. That is going to be more than a billion dollars raised for someone to become the President of the United States. That is a lot of money! There are billionaires who are chucking large quantities of change to candidates in these races, in

order to control their outcomes. Yet in the midst of all of this, the percentage of millionaires increased substantially during this “downed” economy. It is like:

“How can that happen?”

If somebody is “taken,” everyone should be taken. No, it’s not that way folks. It has never been that way. You see, a lot of it has to do with the mindset of people. What you think about yourself and your outlook is going to determine where you find yourself. If you look at the economy and allow the economy to minister to you, then you are now going to be trying to figure out where you fit into the economic scheme of things and where you want to fit. For some reason or another, you will make the mistake of thinking that some politician is going to help you accomplish that place in the economy that you so desire. It is not going to happen.

The one who determines your economic status is the one who controls everything. Why do I need to look to the Democrats or to the Republicans when I have YeHoVaH? That is who I need to be looking to. They don’t define me. He does. They don’t determine my future. He does. They don’t determine my economic status. He does. They don’t determine my success or my failure. He does based on how I respond to him.

If I seek first his Kingdom and his righteousness, then all of this other stuff comes. Do I believe that? What about you? What do you believe? I have chosen to believe him. As a result, I can’t be bothered. I can’t be worried. The news doesn’t tell me. I watch these guys sometimes and these people are just doing their job. That is what they are doing. Their job is to minister what they think to you.

When you think about it, there is a world going on around us with all kinds of stuff happening all over the globe. Who determines what goes into that thirty-minute or one-hour segment? It is full of commercials. The AP [Associated Press] is who determines it.

I say to you ladies and gentlemen, that as we are looking at these fruits, what is going on inside of you is going to determine what manifests outside of you.



Class Twenty

The word made flesh
The Spirit produces fruit.
Invoking the blessing
The gift of longsuffering
We are in our own way.
Go to your brother.
Be ye holy.

The fruit of the Spirit, part 4

Halleluyah. Over the last weeks we have been working through the Book of *Galatians*. Recently we have been talking about the works of the flesh. This is part 4 of the fruit of the Spirit. I want us to look at *Galatians* chapter 5. Then we will pick up and move on from where we left off in the last lesson.

Galatians 5:22 – “But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,”

Galatians 5:23 – “Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.”

As we have been working through the fruit of the Spirit and as I have shared with you on a couple of occasions, it would be very easy for me to breeze right through these particular fruits as well as the works of the flesh. However, what I want to do is try to really exhaust these terms. Although we haven’t been exhaustive, I believe that we have been exhaustive enough to the point where we can actually recognize these things.

In the last lesson we discussed the idea of mirrors and people with mirrors and what we look like. The word is in effect, a mirror of what we are supposed to look like. When we look at the word, the word is supposed to be manifesting within us. We should be able to see the reflection of the word in us when we look in the mirror of the word.

This is what James talks about. It is beholding ourselves and not forgetting what manner of man that we are. The only way that I know how to do that is that *we must remain in his word*. The Bible talks about remaining in him. As John put it in *John* chapter 1, **the flesh is the manifestation of the word which is YeHoVaH**. The word became flesh. As much as we would like to receive the man, the man is the word. That is actually what we are receiving – this word that became a man.

**The flesh is the manifestation of the word which is YeHoVaH. The word became flesh.
As much as we would like to receive the man, the man is the word.**

It is interesting that this very word that became a man is no longer with us, but the word that the man became is still here with us and dwelling within us. In essence that is what he really came to do. He came to show us **how to live the word**; which was with YeHoVaH from the beginning. So this word that we are walking in, **this word that we are supposed to become is the word of YeHoVaH.**

When we look in the mirror of the word, we should see the word in us. That is who we are. Just as the word became flesh in Yeshua, the word becomes flesh in us as well. In our natural selves, you and I are supposed to be the manifestation of the word. That means that the flesh that we were prior to the word coming into the flesh, is supposed to be transformed in us so that people no longer see us. Instead they see the word that we are supposed to be.

This word that we are supposed to become is the word of YeHoVaH.

The fruit of the Spirit: We looked at the word “fruit.” In the Greek it is “*karpos*.” It means: the fruit of the trees, vines, of the fields; the fruit of one’s loins, (i.e.) his progeny, his posterity. But we are looking at it as **that which originates or comes from something, an effect, result; work, act or deed.** The fruit is actually the result of the Spirit that dwells in us. Again, the fruit of the Spirit is the result of the Spirit that dwells in us.

The word “*pneuma*” means: a movement of air; gentle blast; of the wind, hence the wind itself; breath of nostrils or mouth; the spirit, (i.e.) the vital principal by which the body is animated; the rational spirit, the power by which the human being feels, thinks and decides. The usage is: Spirit, Holy Ghost, Spirit of God, Spirit of the Lord, My spirit, Spirit of truth, Spirit of Messiah, human spirit, evil spirit, spirit (general), spirit, Yeshua’s own spirit, Yeshua’s own ghost.

We identified that a person can be spiritual, but not Godly. There is the spirit of man, the spirit of the world and the Spirit of Elohim. Everyone who is led by the spirit may not be led by the Holy Spirit but by their spirit or the spirit of the world that seeks knowledge. **How can someone who is not filled with the Holy Spirit be led by the Holy Spirit?** It is a legitimate question. When someone says that they are “led by the spirit,” our response should be (or we should ask):

“What spirit?”

Afterward we can look at their fruit to determine if they are truly led by the Holy Spirit. Why? If the Holy Spirit is in me, it is going to produce the results of the Spirit. The results of the Spirit are two-fold. One is the works. It is going to produce the works; which we know of as a manifestation (the gifts). It is also going to produce fruit. A person can produce the gifts or manifest the gifts of the Spirit.

When the gifts of the Spirit are operational, it is the Almighty who is working those things through us. Do you understand? It is the Almighty working the gifts through us. Just because the gifts are working through someone doesn’t necessarily mean that their relationship with the Almighty is in the right place. Yeshua says it this way:

“In the last days, many are going to come saying:”

What?

“Lord, Lord. Didn’t we do many mighty works in your name?”

He is going to say:

“I don’t even know you!”

How can he not know them and they are doing mighty works in his name? That is because the Almighty desires to get things done in the earth. He will use whomever he chooses.

We have even identified the fact that the Almighty has used individuals in the past who did not know him and who did not have relationship with him. He even rose up nations. Make no mistake about it. Israel may be the apple of YeHoVaH’s eye, but the earth is YeHoVaH’s. Do you understand this? Everything in the earth is his and he can use whomever wherever or whenever. Everything belongs to him. Everything has to bow and every knee will bow! The heavens, the universe, the earth, everything in the earth, everything under the earth, and everything in the water is his.

“The earth is YeHoVaH’s, the fullness thereof, they and all that dwell therein.”

Whether we like it or not, Iran is YeHoVaH’s. Do you hear me? Every nation on the earth belongs to him whether they submit to him or not. It is all his! No one and nothing on the earth has the ultimate power to resist the Almighty. That is why when it is all over, he is going to wipe it all out and build anew. Do you hear me? So that means every king, every tyrant and every dictator. We might not like hearing it, but the fact is that if we believe the Bible, every human being on the planet belongs to the Creator who made him.

There is good fruit. There is evil fruit. There is the spirit of man. There is the Spirit of God. There is the fruit of man and then there is the fruit of the Spirit. You will know a tree how? By its fruit. When you see people doing evil or wicked things, it should tell you what kind of tree you are dealing with.

The fruit of the Spirit is the result of the Holy Spirit dwelling within you. I can tell you that even though we are filled with the Spirit, there is still this wrestling that is going on within us. Your natural, carnal man is very aggressive in its own right. The Holy Spirit is submissive. The Holy Spirit doesn’t force anything. The Holy Spirit is not making anybody do anything. The fact that you can resist the Spirit should tell you that. The fact that you can grieve the Spirit should tell you that. The Spirit can speak to you. The Spirit can try to lead you and you can say “no.” Many do. They grieve and resist the Holy Spirit.

If the Holy Spirit can force you to do something, do you have the ability to resist it? The Holy Spirit is not going to force you to do anything. You have to bring this carnal man into subjection. Because our carnal nature and man is aggressive and desires its own way to please itself, it can easily grieve and resist the Spirit of the Almighty. And do you know what? The Almighty allows that to happen. He says:

“Listen. I am going to give you the very thing that can save you. Now the question is, do you want to be saved?”

That is the question. Let me tell you something. Some of us go back and forth with this.

“I want to be saved so I can go to Heaven when I die. But until then and in all other things, I want to rule. I want to guide. I want to lead. I want to take charge.”

There are people who, as the old blues singer used to say:

“Everybody wants to go to Heaven, but nobody wants to die.”

The first thing we have to die to before we experience a physical bodily death is our own will and our own self-interests. We were born selfish. That is every last one of us. From the day you came from your mom, you were crying. Most of us came into the world crying. We have been crying ever since. Halleluyah. The only thing that stops a baby from crying is when you pacify it or give it what it wants.

It is interesting. I was sitting once and just watching people like I like to do. I like watching people. I am a people watcher. That doesn't sound right, does it? I love watching people. Sometimes it is intense. One day I was watching. I saw grown-up boys and grown-up girls. It is amazing when you look at a baby picture, like your baby picture and then you look at yourself now as an adult. That you then, is this you now.

What Father wants from us (if I can put this in common, plain English that we can agree upon), is to take this grown-up person and become that little child. Whether you become this child in the physical, spiritual realm – think about it. When you are born again, you supposedly become a babe. The problem with being a babe is that we are physically already grown. Think about that for a moment. How many grown-up folks can you tell anything to? It is hard to counsel a grown man. A grown man (and especially men) doesn't want anybody telling them what to do. They don't want anybody in their business. There are also a lot of grown women like that.

So I am sitting there watching high heels and two and three hundred dollar shoes and suits and dresses. And folks, they have made this grown-up baby look fabulous, just fabulous! When you begin to count how much money is on a person, you see people walking around with thousands of dollars of stuff on who are trying to make this natural body look presentable. Sometimes it is not just presentable. In some cases it is irresistible. They walk around strutting like they are something. In fact, the Father is saying to this person who is strutting like that:

“Can you become like this little child? Because except you become like this...”

This is what he wants from us. The only way that we are going to be able to do this as adults is that we have to make a conscious effort to submit ourselves to him. He can grow us up, but if you are already grown-up, how are you going to grow up? He is saying:

“Listen ‘grown’ ups. You need to grow up.”

Well, how do you know that you are grown-up in him? That is because there are a lot of grown-up folks. I am going to tell you, it is a little strange for me, but in the last few weeks, I have had lots of folks much older than me refer to me in a different way. I am going to tell you, it is weird. It is strange. I guess I am just going to have to figure out how to deal with it. I don't know how else to say it than to just say it. I have had people who are much older than me say to me:

“Would you be my spiritual Dad?”

That is strange for me. I know where they are coming from. I do, but it reminds me too much of church, you see. There is a responsibility, ladies and gentlemen. There is a serious responsibility when you and I become parents. I was talking to my son this morning on our way here. I remember the day that I found out that my wife was pregnant. I had told her that we were separating. I told her that I did not want to be married anymore. Then a phone call came. Now she is pregnant and I am wondering what kind of man I am going to be to walk away from my responsibility as a father? It was at that moment that I decided that I was not going to leave my wife.

But the thing about it was that even though I had made that decision that I wasn't going to leave her for the sake of trying to be a father, I was still a lousy dad. I stunk! I am still trying to figure some of this stuff out. I am just being honest with you. I was a terrible dad and a terrible husband even though I had made a decision that I wasn't going to leave.

There are people who have made decisions for Yeshua to come into their lives, but who have also stunk at the whole process even as he has come in. You have made a decision that you are going to give your life to him, but in the process you become a lousy son. We stink at growing up in the things that we said that we are going to commit to. I said that I was not going to leave my wife. I stayed and was miserable at it.

The natural realm tells us a lot of things about what goes on in the Spirit. When things take their rightful place in the supernatural realm, you will see the result of it in the natural realm. This is why the fruit of the Spirit is so important. The fruit of the Spirit doesn't lie. People can lie. People can deceive you with their words. They can even deceive you with their actions. There are people who know how to deceive. Do you hear what I am saying? They will lead you to believe one thing, when in fact it is something else. They will tell you one thing and in fact they do something else. Do you understand what I am saying?

If we were to look at it from this realm, what they say could be classified in a sense as the gift. What they do would be classified as the fruit. Do you get me? A person can say that they manifest the gift, but their actions are the fruit. The fruit is supposed to align itself with the gift. The only way that you are going to know if this fruit is genuine or if the gift is manifesting is by the fruit. What is happening in the person's life is actually the fruit. **The only way that you are going to know that this person is genuine and authorized to manifest the gifts is when you look at their fruit.** The fruit of the Spirit is the result of the Holy Spirit dwelling within you.

Previously we looked at the word "shalom." We spent some time on that. One of the things that we brought out to you concerning the word "shalom" is that every time we pronounce *Numbers 6:22-27* (referred to as the Aaronic benediction); which is the blessing of YeHoVaH that he commanded the sons of Aaron to pronounce over the people – well, let me read it to you.

Numbers 6:23 – "Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, 'On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them,'"

Numbers 6:24 – "'YeHoVaH bless thee, and keep thee:'"

Numbers 6:25 – "'YeHoVaH make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:'"

Numbers 6:26 – "'YeHoVaH lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee **peace [shalom].**'"

Give you peace.

Numbers 6:27 – “And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel; and I will bless them.”

Putting his name upon you invokes the blessing. YeHoVaH says:

“When you put my name upon my children...”

He says:

“I will bless them.”

Understand this. When the name is upon you, you acknowledge that you are in line with the name. When he puts his name upon you; it says that you are in line with the name.

I was in the Navy. Everybody dresses the same. In boot camp everybody was given hats, shirts, pants, skivvies, boots and everything else. Everything is military issue. Then they give you a marker. The marker is one of those markers that does not wear out. In other words, you can wash and wash and wash the clothing, but once you mark that garment, that mark will be there for pretty much the duration of the garment. They gave us the marker to put our name in our garment so that no one else could confuse our garment with their own. My shirt also had my name embroidered upon it. Of course some things don't have your name on the outside or even if they do, you still have to put your name on the inside.

When you put your name upon that garment or your book or whatever you put your name upon, you are saying that it belongs to “me.” When Aaron put the blessing, the name upon the people, what he was saying was that:

“The people belong to me. Those that belong to me who are operating in my name, I am going to...”

What?

“I am going to bless them.”

This is what the priest was to pronounce over the people. This brought the shalom. We identified this as meaning: peace, well-being, welfare, prosperity and health. You name it. Therefore “shalom” is a big word with a lot of blessings associated with it.

When the shalom of YeHoVaH is in our lives; his peace, his prosperity, his health and everything that we need is given. This is a peace that surpasses all understanding. It is one of those situations where in the natural realm sometimes this peace doesn't even make sense. It is where everything that is going on in your life is peaceful although everything going on around you is not. Yet you have this peace about it as if the circumstances are not fazing you. You know who controls and who has the authority to change circumstances whenever he wills.

The fruit of the Spirit is the nature and character of YeHoVaH. Basically that is what it is. The nature and character of YeHoVaH manifests within us and works its way out of us toward others. This is how you know. Yeshua said it this way:

“The way that the world is going to know that you are my disciple is by the love you have for one another.”

You see, if I love you, I have to speak truth to you. If I love you, I am going to love you. I am going to weep with you. I am going to rejoice with you. I am going to celebrate with you. I am going to walk through the fire with you. I've got your back. I am like a friend who sticks closer

than a brother. Do you understand? That is the family that YeHoVaH is trying to create. This is what Yeshua was talking about. He is going to build his community. We know that we aren't perfect, but the one thing that we do know is that the one that we serve is perfect and he is trying to perfect us. He has given us one another to help perfect one another.

You see, whether you know it or not, you need me. I know that I need you. We really need one another and these are not just nice words to say. You are going to see that these fruits of the Spirit are so vital if we are really going to get along and walk this journey together.

Where we left off in the last lesson was on longsuffering. Some of you know that there are brothers and sisters in our natural family. If we could give them away, they would be gone! You would disown them in a heartbeat. But we use this phrase:

"Blood is thicker than water."

Let me tell you something. The blood of Yeshua is even thicker than that. When he brings us into family relationship – you know, it is all right to say that there are some of you all that I don't like, but I didn't choose you to be a part of this family. It is just like there are folks in my natural family. I didn't choose them. We wondered if some of them were adopted! They probably wondered if we were. This is a natural principle. We have a tendency to treat adopted children differently than we treat our biological children and yet we sit in a room full of adopted children. Go figure. Some of you all "got" that!

Longsuffering means: patience, endurance, constancy, steadfastness, perseverance, forbearance, slowness in avenging wrongs.

YeHoVaH gives us the fruit of longsuffering to endure. That is not only to endure this walk, but to endure others who are on this walk. Can we just be honest with each other? Whether you are honest with yourself or not, I have come to a place where if I am going to run this race and finish my course, I can't afford to lie to myself. In saying that, I admit that for a long time in my life, I lied to myself. You see folks, we didn't just inherit lies. **We were born liars.** I am not talking about you, because you were all born perfect! I am talking about myself. As my folks used to say, I was born:

"A bold-faced liar."

It got to the point that I could tell straight-faced lies. Have you ever heard of that? That is one of those "good" liars. There is no such thing as a good liar. What that means is that a person can tell a lie but their face is so straight that you can't tell that they are lying. They are believable even though they are lying. There comes a point where you are such a liar that you start believing your own lies. The person we lie to the most is ourselves. We say that we are "all right" when we are not. We don't even know that we are not all right.

"To thine own self be true."

If you are not going to be truthful to anybody, then at least be truthful to yourself. If you begin to be truthful to yourself, do you know what will happen? You will start being truthful to others. You will start speaking truth. If you love yourself as you are being true to yourself, you will not only start being truth in love, you will start speaking truth in love.

The ultimate truth is the word of YeHoVaH. His word is truth! Every other "truth" is a lie! His word is truth. It is his word which is truth that makes us free.

"Free from what?"

The world doesn't have us in bondage. You have yourself in bondage! It is you! It is me! I told you before we got into it, that this is going to be a challenging word. I have had to come to accept the fact that my biggest problem is myself. It is not other people. The warfare that I am having is not because of what somebody else is doing. It is because I have not submitted completely in areas that he is trying to get me to submit to.

He sends people into my life to trouble me. He sends people into my life to provoke me. He sends people just like he rose up nations to come against Israel. He is still raising up nations today to come against us. It is simply to prove us and to show us how much we need him. The only thing we need to do is stop trying to fight and surrender and submit and allow him to fight our battles.

But we have a problem with that. Do you know why you have a problem submitting? It is because you have bought your own lies. Your lies exalt themselves against his truth. That is where the warfare is. You think that you are all right because of course, you believe in "Jesus." You believe in Yeshua. You keep the Sabbath. The fact is that just as I made a decision that I was not going to leave my family, I still did not become a "family man." I stayed, but I stayed with attitude. That attitude manifested itself during the course of my life until it got to the point where my wife said:

"I wish you'd go!"

You see, you can stay, but not be there. People talk about absentee fathers. There are a lot of absentee fathers who are staying right in the house. There are some absentee mothers. There are some absentee brothers and sisters. You will find that there are big sisters who are only concerned about themselves. They don't care about their siblings. As a matter of fact, they see their sibling as a problem.

"Everything was fine before you came!"

Halleluyah! We are talking about longsuffering. Again, the fruit of longsuffering enables us to have the ability to endure. Why do I need to endure? Paul writes:

Colossians 3:12-17 – "Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, **longsuffering;**"

You see, part of the reason why I need longsuffering is because of "you all." Can we just be honest? I have to put up with you. Of course you have to put up with me! I know that I say some things and you say:

"Do you know what? I don't know how much more of this bird I can take."

But he says:

"Put on. Put it on. Put it on!"

Longsuffering. Then there is this next word:

¹³"Forbearing one another..."

Now he is talking to people who he has brought out of family units and put into a family unit. That is what he is talking about. He is talking about people that he has brought out of the world and into the body of Messiah. He says:

“Listen. I know that is your natural family, but this is the family of YeHoVaH. That’s what it is. Therefore like Yeshua who said ‘who is my mother?’”

Yeshua was trying to teach us something. He is saying:

“That’s my natural, biological mother. And those are my natural, biological brothers and sisters. But who is my mother? Who is my father? Who are my brothers? My brothers and my mother are those who do the will of my father who sent me.”

Until we understand that concept, we are not going to be able to endure. This is why we need longsuffering. It is because I have to put up with you. I have to put up with your nonsense. I have to put up with your revelation, your interpretation, your relationships and your ups and downs. It is easy to say:

“Well, do you know what? I don’t want to have to deal with that.”

If the Spirit is in me, I have no choice. I can fight it. I can resist it or I can simply yield to it. When I yield to it, I can start overlooking things without overlooking you. There is a difference between overlooking your personality and your actions and overlooking you. If I am not to overlook you, I have to endure those personalities and quirks about you until you come to a place where you are ready to deal with those issues. I can be kind and loving enough to point some of those things out once I have established and developed a relationship with you so that you can now hear me. You can then say:

“Okay, I do recognize those things about myself. I am going to work on them.”

But if I just come at you like that, it is:

“Who do you think you are? I know you’re the pastor and all of that, but that doesn’t give you the right to talk to me any kind of way. I know you’re the husband. I know you’re the wife. I know you’re the brother in Messiah. But I am a grown...”

There it is!

“I am a grown man!”

Halleluyah somebody!

¹³“Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another,”

Why do I need to forgive you? It is because you are going to say some stuff and you are going to do some stuff that is going to “T” me off. Guess what? Vice-versa!

¹³“...Forbearing one another,”

You have to put up with me.

“...and forgiving one another,”

We have to forgive one another or we can let stuff fester. I see you going down one side of the building and I go down the other side. We can cohabitate in the same building, but we just don’t talk to one another. You sit over there and I’ll sit over here.

“If any man have a quarrel against any: even as Messiah forgave you, so also *do* ye.”

Colossians 3:14 – “And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectness.”

Colossians 3:15 – “And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.”

You see, whenever people rub me the wrong way, my first response is not necessarily to see the devil but to see:

“What is Father trying to...what is he saying?”

Here is the thing, ladies and gentlemen. If I am truly protected (and I believe that I am); if I truly believe that he is my high tower (and I do believe), if he is the one who fights my battles (and I believe he does), then why is he allowing this? What is he trying to say to me through this? I can look at the flesh and blood that is bringing the message or I can look at the message that the flesh and blood brings. My struggle is not against flesh and blood. But the natural man has to discount the flesh and blood to discount the message, so the natural man is going to look at the natural person.

Once you discount the natural person, you don't have to receive what they have to say because you have already discounted them. Father has to send somebody else. Then you figure out a way to discount them too. Now he has to send somebody else. You wonder why you keep going around this same mountain. It is because you haven't figured it out.

Colossians 3:16 – “Let the word of Messiah dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.”

Colossians 3:17 – “And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Yeshua, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.”

That is whatsoever you do. Everything that we do should be done to his glory. If it is not bringing glory to him, we should be asking ourselves why we are doing it.

This word “longsuffering” in the Hebrew is the word “*arek*.” It means: patient, slow to anger, being patient.

What is amazing is when I look at mothers and their children. There is a natural longsuffering with moms and their children that seems to come with being a mother. They suffer long. I am going to tell you that even when that child is a grown-up, they are still trying to defend that joker! They will cut your head off if you go after them. They will get in between that child and a moving train.

“Take me, not my child!”

Do you hear what I am saying? They will take a bullet! That is about the only person that they will take a bullet for. Then they wonder why the husband didn't jump in front of her and take the bullet before it hit them.

“Why didn't you take that bullet?”

“Huh?”

“Well, I done told you to stop jumping in front of that boy!”

How is he going to learn, mama? How is he going to learn for you papas out there? There are some papas who take bullets like that. They suffer long when it comes down to that. But when it comes down to the things of YeHoVaH and the people of YeHoVaH...

In *Exodus* we find the use of this word as an attribute.

Exodus 34:5-8 – “And YeHoVaH descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of YeHoVaH.”

⁶“And YeHoVaH passed by before him,”

He is talking about Moses.

“...and proclaimed, ‘YeHoVaH, YeHoVaH Elohim, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,’”

You see, longsuffering is an attribute of YeHoVaH when you really think about it, because he suffers long with us. He has. I can get into some Scripture.

⁷“Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear *the guilty*; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children’s children, unto the third and to the fourth *generation*.”

⁸“And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.”

So YeHoVaH is saying to Moses:

“Moses, I am longsuffering.”

Think about it. What is really amazing is that this is the whole time. From the time that Moses is born and grows up and murders and runs and tries to hide and gets along for all of those years, YeHoVaH is just waiting on him. The parents knew that something about this child was different. That is why they went through what they went through. It took Moses a long time to realize it. Once he was face to face with what he was called to do, he said:

“No. Find somebody else. I am content.”

Gentleness: This word means: moral goodness, integrity, benignity, kindness. The usage is goodness and kindness. What this word in the Hebrew “*anvah*” is saying is humility, meekness, condescension, gentleness.

What is really interesting is that the psalmist says:

Psalm 18:31-35 – “For who *is* Elohim save YeHoVaH? or who *is* a rock save our Elohim?”

³²“*It is* Elohim that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.”

³³“He maketh my feet like hinds’ *feet*, and setteth me upon my high places.”

³⁴“He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.”

³⁵“Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great.”

This word “*anvah*” is also used as gentleness and meekness.

Goodness: “*agathosune*” means: uprightness of heart and life, goodness, kindness.

Look at *Ephesians* 5:1. From time to time I throw out some passages so that we can read. It is good to read the word from time to time. As a matter of fact, it is good to read the word *all* of the time.

Ephesians 5:1-3 – “Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;”

²“And walk in love, as Messiah also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.”

³“But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;”

This stuff shouldn’t be named among saints.

Ephesians 5:4-6 – “Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.”

⁵“For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Messiah and of God.”

⁶“Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.”

Ephesians 5:7-8 – “Be not ye therefore partakers with them. ”

⁸“For ye were sometimes darkness, but now *are* ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light:”

And get this.

Ephesians 5:9-13 – “(For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)”

¹⁰“Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.”

¹¹“And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove *them*.”

¹²“For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.”

¹³“But all things that are reprovèd are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.”

We see here that the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness. The fruit of the Spirit is in all righteousness. The fruit of the Spirit is in all truth. When we walk in righteousness, when we walk in truth, when we walk in the goodness of YeHoVaH, then what we find is the manifestation of the fruit of the Spirit.

Galatians 5:22 – “But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,”

This word “faith” here is “*pistis*.” We have spent a lot of time in our *Searching The Scriptures*¹ class talking about faith, hope and love. Now we are on hope. We have several teachings on our website concerning faith. I encourage you to check them out. We will not spend a lot of time on this word. We could spend a lot of time on the word *pistis* and we already have. This word is a conviction of the truth of anything or belief. In the New Testament it means: of a conviction or belief respecting man’s relationship to God and divine things, generally with the included idea of trust and holy fervour born of faith and joined with it.

One of the ways that this word manifests in the Old Testament is faithfulness; which really deals with “*emunah*.” That is basically being faithful in the things of YeHoVaH. It also means: relating to God, the conviction that God exists and is the Creator and ruler of all things and the provider and bestower of eternal salvation through Messiah.

Meekness: The word here is “*praotes*.” We have already looked at it. It deals with gentleness, mildness and meekness. This word is used nine times in the New Testament. It actually means: mildness of disposition, gentleness of spirit; (and is from where we get the word) meekness.

The place where I think that we can find a very powerful use of this word is in *James 1*. There it says:

“Wherefore lay apart all filthiness”

One of the things that you are going to find about the disciples, about the apostle Paul and James and Peter is that they spent a great deal of time dealing with the works of the flesh and the fruit of the Spirit. But when we look at it as I was taught as a church-going person, here is what we see. I was taught to look at the Scriptures simply through the eyes of salvation. If I look at it simply through the eyes of salvation, then everything becomes a salvation issue. **That means that once I am saved, the Bible really becomes irrelevant.** People don’t say that, but their lifestyle shows it.

“Do you believe in God?”

“Sure I believe in God.”

There are people who spend a great deal of time in church. People write to me and tell me things. I just smile at it. I know that it is like Yeshua when people said some dumb things. People say some dumb things. I used to say a lot of dumb things. I still say some dumb things, but not nearly as many dumb things as I used to say. I do! People say things such as that we teach bondage. They say:

“You’re teaching the law. The law brings people under bondage.”

Do you know what? This is one of those moments where I say:

“Father forgive them, they don’t know what they are talking about.”

¹ *Searching The Scriptures* is a weekly teaching that is broadcast live on the internet every Thursday evening at 7 p.m. EST at www.ArthurBaileyMinistries.com. Click on the tab “Watch Live” to view the program.

They have no clue what they are talking about. They are just regurgitating stuff that they have heard. I will tell you that when people say things like that, I don't take it personally. I know that I am not preaching Arthur Bailey's gospel.

If you are going to be a true messenger of Messiah, here is the deal. The same spirits that he dealt with religiously, we too will have to deal with. There are people who said that they love God, but they hated his Messiah whom they were looking for but couldn't recognize when he showed up. There are people out there who are walking in these religious circles. They don't have a clue who Yeshua is. They know:

"Jeee-sus."

"Oh, just give me Jeee-sus!"

They say it in such a way as if there is some kind of "anointing" on that. I am not trying to make fun of people, but they don't even know "Jeesus." They know what their preachers taught them about "Jeesus." When they start saying things, it is like:

"Really?"

I want to take some time and teach, but I also have to remember that if I chased every person who is already bold enough – when a person is bold enough to tell me that I don't know what I am talking about, they have already decided that they are not really interested in a whole lot of what I have to say. So why then would I spend all of this time trying to communicate to a person who has already told me that they are not interested in what I have to say? Shake it! I am not looking for a debate. I am not looking for an argument. I am not looking for a fight. Do you know that to come onto our web site to comment on a teaching that I have put up, it is like:

"I didn't come find you."

It is one thing if you don't like what you have heard. Turn it off and move on. But when somebody doesn't like what they have heard and they want you to know it, they are looking for a fight! Halleluyah. Sometimes when I don't have a whole lot to do, I might give in to it.

James 1:21-22 – "Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to..."

What?

"...save your souls."

The thing that I have to share with people is that with this engrafted word, what is he talking about? It is hard to get people to understand that the *King James Bible* did not exist when these things were written; even though they are found in the *King James Bible*. When James is talking about the engrafted word that is able to save you, there was no *Matthew*, *Mark*, *Luke* and *John*. There were no epistles of Paul.

James is simply talking. Some years later someone has recorded it and put it into a book form or a scroll form so that the history of what James has said is now available for us to read many years later. But when James is speaking, he is talking about the engrafted word that is able to save. There was only one word that was available to the people of James' day. That was the Torah, the writings and the prophets. Yet it is hard to get people with their New Testament books to grab hold of this concept. They think that the *King James Bible* has always been around or that the NIV has always been around and that James and Yeshua had one! It is like:

“Really?”

You have to recognize when you are dealing with a lack of knowledge or ignorance or when you are dealing with a foolish person. A foolish person wants to argue but doesn't know what they are talking about and yet they argue like they do. Have you ever had an argument with a person who doesn't know what they are talking about? As a counselor who deals with marriage counseling, almost every time I deal with marriage counseling, I deal with two people who have different views of the same thing. I see why:

“By two or three witnesses, every word is established.”

There are people who swear to tell the whole truth and nothing but the truth so help them God, but they weren't an eyewitness. They are speaking with secondhand information. A good judge is going to ask them:

“Did you see it?”

“Well, I didn't see it, but I have a reliable source! The person who saw it told me firsthand.”

Really? There are too many people who are operating on “reliable” sources. Someone hears a rumor. Someone hears something. The next thing you know, they have told somebody. Now you have two or three people who are having a conversation and who have told some other people. Now you have three people. This person heard it from this person. This person heard it from that person. That person heard it from this person. They say that they heard it and they were independent witnesses, but all three heard it from the same person, so the three witnesses are really one. If you didn't see it with your own eyes and hear it with your own ears, you are not a legitimate witness. It is hearsay, even if it is true. It is still hearsay because you didn't witness it.

The Bible makes it clear, Torah-observant people, that **we are not to bear false witness**. So if you hear a rumor, get to the source. Don't go to two or three people who are not necessarily witnesses. Go to the source itself. This is what the Bible says. **If your brother offends you, go to him and him alone.**

But do we do this? Be honest with yourself. You have to go and get the guts and kahonies from other people to inspire you to do what the Bible tells you to do. I have come to a place where if a person is unwilling to do what the Bible tells them to do but they are willing to do what I say, they scare me. I am telling you, that scares me. Why? That is because the person is looking to me. That is why when you come to me, I am going to give you what he says. I know that my Father is jealous. He is jealous! When people come to these preachers out there and ask them:

“Pastor, are we supposed to be keeping the Sabbath?”

And they want to give them some other response, I feel sorry for that man. I feel sorry for that woman. They are standing at the door, just like a Pharisee. They won't go in and they keep other people from going in. I honor and respect the pastor that says:

“Well, that's true, but that's not how we do it.”

That is true! They say:

“That's true, but that's not how we do it.”

Now the person has to make a decision. Are they going to do the truth or do what “they” do? I can respect that.

I want to pick up on this word “*temperance*,” because this one folks is going to take some time. I believe this is the last one on the list. I wanted to spend some time on this. When it comes to temperance, if there is ever anything that you and I struggle with the most, it is not these others; although we struggle with some of them. I think that this is the biggest single issue on the list; at least it has been for me and I can speak for myself.

When it comes down to everything that we overindulge in, it is because of a lack of temperance. Ask yourself what do you overindulge in? What do you give yourself permission to do or to think or to say? I think that believers fail in this area more than any.

Temperance is basically self-control. When was the last time that you got angry at somebody? When was the last time that you flew off the handle? When was the last time that you raised your voice in a fit? When was the last time that you cussed somebody? Do you understand what I am saying? When was the last time that you beat yourself up?

This word means: the virtue of one who masters his desires and passions, especially his sensual appetites. That is one of the biggest challenges that I face and see among people. There is a natural desire for people who are not called to be eunuchs or who make themselves a eunuch, for them to be in a relationship. It is natural. When Father created us, he said that it is not good for man to be alone. It is the same with either one. If it is not good for a man to be alone, it is not good for a woman to be alone. But in the meantime until the Father does what he does, we as followers of Messiah have to purify, sanctify and keep ourselves holy in thought, word and deed.

There are too many in the “body of Messiah” who are not keeping themselves in thought, word and deed. How far is too far? Let me tell you parents who want your son or daughter to be married. You get happy when they find someone that they think might be “the one.” We decide that we are now going to hold them accountable. If they are outside of the house, we can’t hold them accountable. They spend time together alone. What is going to stop them from crossing lines? Once passion arises, it is:

“Holy what?”

Once a person allows their emotions and feelings to get engaged, what we now have is an:

“Uh-oh!”

There are too many “uh-ohs.” On top of that, there are people who want to hide and cover and lie and conceal. I have seen too many parents who are afraid to ask their sons or daughters because they suspect that they are doing something that they should not do. They don’t really want to know. That is because if they know, they now have to deal with it. And what are they going to do? They just choose not to know, even though they may be prompted by the Spirit. Even if something hasn’t happened, it may be on the verge of happening. By remaining silent, it is complying. You say:

“Brother, what are you talking about?”

I am talking about sexual sin that is running rampant in the body of Messiah or the church or the Messianic community and other people complying with it by not dealing with it. When the Bible says:

“When a brother [who is a brother] is in fornication, don’t even eat with him.”

We are experiencing and seeing people going into relationships who are alone with one another without a chaperone. They have no covering and nothing to keep them from crossing the line. Too many people are crossing the line. Once you cross the line, you can't come back over it.

Self-control: The area that people are falling in the most is in the area of sensuality. This is not just in the sexual arena. It can get into the alcohol arena. There are believers out there who believe that it is all right to smoke marijuana.

"It comes from the earth. It's from the Almighty!"

The reason why Father gives us the Holy Spirit is because he doesn't want us to come under the influence of any other spirit. We put ourselves in situations where we are yielding to whatever is coming at us. We are supposed to be exercising self-control. This means that we know how to say "no." Before we put ourselves into a situation where we have to say "no," we say "no" to putting ourselves in the situation in the first place! Once you are in it, "no" becomes a lot harder.

"Oh, no, no, no, no, no. Don't do that! We can't do that. We've got to stop. Stop! Stop!"

Really? Why are you even in that situation in the first place?

"Well, brother I think you're being too...I mean come on."

It is like:

"What kind of boundaries do you have? Where are the boundaries?"

As my mama used to tell me, they say:

"You might have the best intentions, but it's not you that I am concerned about. It's that person you are with."

It is like:

"Really mama? You should be concerned about me!"

These kinds of conversations are not always easy unless you are restraining yourself. These are the times that even married people say:

"Man I am so glad that I am married, because I don't have to deal with that."

Oh yeah? Well, what about that pornography? What about that wandering eye? What about that flirting? What about that? Where do you think that is going? Where is that going to lead? Are you sending signals to people who are getting the wrong signals? Are you saying and doing things that are causing confusion in other people's minds as to what you might mean? Are you putting stuff out there to cause people to think that you might be interested? "All you are doing" is flirting and having fun. It is "innocent" fun.

If we are going to be holy ladies and gentlemen, we have to be holy. You can't play holy. You are either going to be, or you are not going to be. And if you do, if you choose to go that route, you are going to have to set boundaries in your life. You should not have to have a chaperone. The Holy Spirit is your chaperone. The word is your chaperone. That means that you don't put yourself in situations where it could possibly turn out the wrong way!

“I’ve got this!”

“Really?”

You might have it, but what about the person you are with? You see, this is how rapes and forced entries occur. Then you add a little alcohol or weed or wine to the mix. People have made some terrible decisions under the influence of wine.

“Oh, but it’s just wine brother!”

Yeah. So that decision you made, did the wine have anything to do with it? Hello? Now the wine has influenced the decision that you have made. And that decision that you have made, now you have to live with it. Who do you blame? You can’t blame the wine. There are people who are making decisions and who are setting up stumbling blocks and putting road blocks up. They are even putting trenches and canyons in their path, simply by decisions that they are making. Do you know why these decisions are being made like this? It is because there is some gratifying of the flesh that is involved.

“I just want to satisfy the flesh a little bit. I am not going to go all the way. I just want to give it a little bit of satisfaction.”

But you see, one thing leads to another and another.

Philippians 4:8 – “Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things *are* honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report; if *there be* any virtue, and if *there be* any praise, think on these things.”

Philippians 4:9 – “Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.”

I want to close with 2 *Peter* chapter 1.

2 Peter 1:1-3 – “Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of Elohim and our Saviour Yeshua Messiah:”

²“Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of Elohim, and of Yeshua our Lord,”

³“According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:”

2 Peter 1:4 – “Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.”

We are supposed to be participants. At least this is what Peter is writing under the inspiration. We have been called to participate in the divine nature. What divine nature? It is the nature of YeHoVaH. When the Spirit is within us, it manifests not only the gifts, but the fruit. What is most important is the fruit, but that doesn’t minimize the gift. The gift is given to us as a result of us receiving the Spirit. This is an indication that we need the power of the Almighty. We need

his power manifesting in us. Besides this, as we are participating in this divine nature – we did a teaching called *Be Ye Holy*. The whole point of *Be Ye Holy* is that the Almighty is saying:

“Listen. I am holy. I want you to be like me.”

That is the divine nature that he wants you to participate in. Peter is speaking about this, but YeHoVaH said it.

“Listen. Be holy as I am holy.”

“I am your Dad. Take on my nature, the divine nature. Take on my character. Yes you can do it, because I said that you can do it. Now, will you do it?”

In order for you to do it, it means that **you have to die to yourself**. You have to die to your ego. You have to die to what your personality is.

“I am like my Daddy. I am like my Mother. That’s in the blood of my family. That’s just the way we are. That’s just the way I am.”

You have to die to all of that. You are making excuses for the flesh to dwell in the place where the Spirit is supposed to be dwelling. This is where the struggle comes in. This is why we will not see the fullness of the manifestation of the blessings, prosperity, health and wholeness of the Almighty in our lives until we are completely willing to surrender to his will and his Spirit and to have his way in us and bring us to the divine nature of our Father.

2 Peter 1:5 – “And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge;”

Get this folks. He is saying that **faith is the gift**. As the gift comes, here is what you need to do. If Father has truly saved me, there is something about this salvation. I know that the reason why he saved me is because I needed to be saved. I needed to be saved not just so that I won’t go to Hell. I needed to be saved from the person that I am. He is saying that:

“You may not be that bad, but I am better.”

Do you understand this? You may not be that bad. You may not be that sinner like that guy over there, but understand this.

“In all your goodness, I am better.”

Which one would you prefer? He says:

“...giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge;”

2 Peter 1:6 – “And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness;”

2 Peter 1:7 – “And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity.”

2 Peter 1:8 – “For if these things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye shall* neither *be* barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Yeshua Messiah.”

But understand this.

2 Peter 1:9 – “But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see...”

Can you imagine a person who has 20/20 vision but telling them that they can't see? They have 20/20 vision. They can see and read the smallest of letters, but you are telling a person who has perfect vision that they are blind.

2 Peter 1:9 – “But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.”

2 Peter 1:10 – “Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure:”

Now this is the thing that gets me.

“...for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:”

Several years ago there was a popular song that was written and produced by a fellow who had a much checkered background before he was saved. He got saved and claimed that he got delivered, but he was still doing some of the stuff that he was supposed to have been delivered from. He wrote a song that says:

“We fall down, but we get up. For a saint is but a sinner who falls down.”

No, that is perverted. That is perverted.

“Are you saying brother that we will never sin?”

Don't put words in my mouth. **Saints are set apart. Sinners sin.** You can't be a sinner and a saint. Now I know that this is what the church taught me.

“We are sinners saved by grace.”

Really? You might be a sinner saved by grace, but I am a saint! **I am the righteousness of YeHoVaH in Messiah Yeshua! That is who I am. I have been set apart!** You have been set apart. If you take on the nature and the attitude that you have been set apart, then and only then can you do what Yeshua said that you can do. Until then, you are going to call Yeshua a liar.

“I know what the Bible says brother, but he didn't literally mean that...can you walk on water like he did?”

There you go with the water walking. No. I can say that I have tried several times and every time, I sank. Praise YeHoVaH for Peter, but that doesn't stop me from trying. I don't know how he did it. The next time I get near some bodies of water, I am going to try again. I will keep trying. I tried raising the dead. I haven't been successful yet, but it is not going to stop me from trying because he said that I can do it. Now the question is:

“Who do I believe, him or me?”

Well, I choose to believe him. I certainly choose not to believe you if you say that I can't do what he said that I can do. I may not have been able to do it yet, but if he said that I can do it, then I am going to keep on believing until I see the manifestation of what he said that I can do, actually manifest. Or I can defeat myself and come to the conclusion and sit in the same pew you are sitting in and be a do-nothing. I choose not to be that person.

Folks, I am not trying to be mean or arrogant or any of that, but I know this. If we are going to do what Yeshua has called us to do, we are going to have to cast out a lot of these teachings

and doctrines and belief systems that we have allowed to linger in our being for far too long. They have rendered us unfruitful.

We are supposed to be producing fruit because of the Spirit within us. We are supposed to be manifesting the power of the Holy Spirit because of the Spirit within us. We are supposed to be partaking of the divine nature because the Spirit is in us. We are supposed to be occupying because the Spirit is within us. We are supposed to be dealing with these wrinkles and spots and blemishes because his word and Spirit is with us.

Or we can keep making excuses and talk about what we can't do and put limitations on him and the Spirit that is at work. I say ladies and gentlemen, let's not do that. Please? Halleluyah.



Galatians, An Epistle of Paul

Class Twenty-One

Denomination versus Messiah

Keep YeHoVaH's Law.

The carnal man

The word, not the man

The synagogue model

Crucify the flesh.

Vain glory

The fruit of the Spirit, part 5

We have another day and another opportunity to get things right with the Almighty and to get things right with each other. But more importantly is an opportunity to get things right with ourselves. Probably the most amazing thing that has happened to me is coming to the realization of the importance of being honest with myself.

I went through a lot of life trying to please other people. In the process of trying to please other people, I said things that weren't necessarily true. The reason why I think that we lie is because we want to present ourselves to other people in a certain light. We want people to see us a certain way. Because we want people to see us a certain way, there is a tendency to display an image that may not necessarily be who we are. The challenge we feel is that if people saw us as we really are, that they may not like us.

I remember that when I was young, folks would try to impress one another. The boys tried to impress the girls. The girls tried to impress the boys. You want to put your best face and your best foot forward. You want to be seen in your best light so they will hopefully buy the image that you are trying to sell. Once they buy the image that you have sold, at some point the image changes. That is because the real you shows up. Now all of a sudden the person that they thought you were isn't the person who you really are. Your worst fear comes to pass. So what do we do? We put on a facade. When we come to the realization that we are who we are, as Popeye the sailor used to say:

"I am what I am."

You come to a point where you say:

"What you see is what you get."

That is the place where we should have been all along.

"What you see is what you get."

I have watched people. As they get older, they come to a place where they don't necessarily care about what other people think about them. It is unfortunate that we have to go through life

in order to get to that point. Once we get up in age, we really don't care. Either you are going to like me or you are not going to like me. At some point honesty and sometimes brutal honesty sets in.

You start telling people what you think. You start sharing with people what you feel whether they like it or not. It is not as much of a concern as it was when you were younger. The point I am trying to make with this is that for me, I have come to that place where I can actually begin to be honest with myself and like myself for who I am.

Those to whom I present the real me are either going to like me for whom I am or not. It is those people with whom I can develop a relationship. They see me as I am and therefore there is nothing really to change other than the things that Father is saying to me:

“You need to work on this. You need to change this. You need to do something about this because these particular areas about you are not necessarily pleasing in my sight.”

There are things that we can do in the earth that other people don't mind. But there are some things that when it comes down to him, he is saying:

“Listen, that part about you, that area about you? We need to work on that.”

At some point we come to the place where we are not just representing our family name on a natural level. We are not just representing ourselves. We represent him. When we start representing him, he is very, very concerned about how he is represented. He doesn't want to be misrepresented.

When we become born again believers, followers of the Messiah and children of the Most High, there is a serious transition that supernaturally takes place. We have to make that transition naturally. There is a supernatural aspect of it, but there is also a natural responsibility that you and I must take in order to conform to his image and his likeness. We do this so that we can represent him in such a way that when we stand before him and give an account of how we represented him, he can say:

“I am well pleased.”

Now, understand something. Father loves you as you are. That is not the issue. That is not the question. The issue is there because of his love for us and because of the responsibility that he wants to give us to represent him. He is saying:

“Listen. I am in this thing with you. Let's work on some things. Let's work on some issues.”

Now you begin to represent your Father who is in Heaven in a manner that is pleasing to him. Therefore it is important for us to conform to that image and to that likeness.

What we have been doing over the last twenty lessons is working through the Book of *Galatians*. In the last several lessons we have been dealing with the works of the flesh. *Galatians* 5 evolved into the works of the flesh and the fruit of the Spirit. In the last lesson we were able to get to the last fruit, which was temperance. We are going to pick up where we left off on that particular fruit, but Paul does a double take on us and actually takes us back to the flesh.

What I am finding, what I believe that you have seen as we have presented this teaching on Paul and the way that I think that Paul intended for it to be taught is that we realize that Paul

does not advocate against the Law of God. **What he does is advocate against the law of the Pharisees and the law of the Sadducees and all of the laws that are manmade that hinder or get in the way of YeHoVaH's Law.**

Unfortunately, many people in the religious world have conformed to denominationalism instead of to the image and likeness of Messiah.

Unfortunately, many people in the religious world have conformed to denominationalism instead of to the image and likeness of Messiah. This is important for us to understand as we talk about the Book of *Galatians*. You can't just pull a verse or two out of *Galatians* or *Colossians* and build a doctrine like many people have done in Christendom. Cutting and pasting Scripture does not get us where I believe the Father wants us to be. Therefore we have to take things that he gives us through his servants and **in the context** in which he gave them in order for us to fully understand. If we don't fully understand, we can't conform. It is unfortunate that too many in the religious world have conformed to denominationalism instead of conforming to the image and likeness of Messiah.

There are people who are Baptists. There are people who are Methodists. There are people who are Pentecostals. They have conformed to the image of their denomination. As a result of conforming to that particular image, they have a very difficult time relating to other people who are supposedly part of the "household of God" and who have conformed to another denominational image.

But when we begin to conform to the image of the Almighty in Messiah, then guess what happens? We all begin to be part of one body. We can love one another. We can encourage and build one another up. This is what Paul concludes with in *Galatians* 5 as he transitions into *Galatians* 6. This is what we are going to be looking at here. In the last lesson we spent some time on the topic of temperance, which is self-control. That was the last of the fruits of the Spirit. Let's read:

Galatians 5:22 – "But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,"

Galatians 5:23 – "Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law."

Galatians 5:24 – "And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts."

Galatians 5:25 – "If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit."

Galatians 5:26 – "Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another."

As we noted in the list, the last of the fruits mentioned in *Galatians* 5 is temperance ("*egkrateia*"). As we look at this word "temperance," we see that the Greek definition is basically self-control. It means: self-control as the virtue of one who masters his desires and passions; especially his sensual appetites.

In the last lesson we went into some territory, some water. I realize that it seems that the kinds of teachings that Father has been pouring into us don't necessarily build churches. It doesn't necessarily build congregations. What it does do is build *people*. I know that the Bible says that he is coming for a "church." No. **He is coming for a people.**

When we think about "church," what church has become for many in the West is a building at a certain address in a certain location in a certain city or town. It is somewhere with a name that is affiliated with some denomination or non-denominational group of people where they worship. Church has become the place where people worship. But how many of you know that YeHoVaH didn't send Yeshua to build a building? He sent him to build his *community*, his *people* (whom we are). Halleluyah!

His focus, which should really be our focus, is the building of *one another*. We are, as Peter put it, "lively stones." As far as the building or the church or the ekklesia or the called-out ones or the "*koinonia*" (however you want to put it) is concerned, the Bible lets us know that he is not building a building that is brick and mortar, as much as he is building people who are identified by Peter as "lively stones." Our job is not to be stony.

We spent a considerable amount of time on the word "temperance." I want to conclude with this particular proverb.

Proverb 25:28 – "He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit *is like* a city *that is* broken down, *and* without walls."

I was part of Pentecostalism and part of prophetic and apostolic-type ministries. When I am talking about apostolic, I am not talking about the denomination as much as I am talking about people who believe in the apostles. They believe that apostles are still relevant today.

Oftentimes the thing that you will see are people who, when the Spirit comes upon them, are uncontrollable. I am going to tell you that this flies in the face of Scripture. **The Holy Spirit does not take control of anyone.** We have to yield control. Even so, we know that our spirit is always subject to us. The Spirit is not going to make you say anything. The Spirit is not going to make you do anything. If that was the case, you would not be able to resist the Spirit. You certainly wouldn't be able to grieve the Spirit, because the Spirit would take you over and make you do whatever the Spirit wants you to do. But that is not what the Spirit does.

The devil might do that, because he comes to steal, kill and destroy. He is the one who forces entry. He is the one who wants to take over and usurp your authority, but he can't usurp. No one can usurp your authority unless you give them your authority. We have a tendency if we are not careful, to give our authority away by lack of use. We have been given authority. Yeshua says that we have been given so much authority, that even Satan himself has been put under our feet. Imagine walking in that kind of authority where the devil is always subject to you. If the devil is subject to you, how can he make you do anything? People say:

"The devil made me do it."

The only way that the devil can make you do something is that you belong to the devil.

Let's look at *Galatians 5:23*:

Galatians 5:23 – "Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law."

What he is saying here is that there is no law against these things or no law that is contrary to these things as it relates to the fruit of the Spirit. **When the Spirit is in us and with us, the Spirit is there to help us and to enable us to live YeHoVaH's Law.**

Paul makes it very, very clear. We are going to see that Paul speaks about these things in practically all of his writings. But when we cut and paste certain verses out of the context of where Paul wrote them, in theological terms it is called “*eisegesis*.” This means to *read into* the Bible, something that is not really there.

Have you ever heard people say that “you said,” but you didn’t say? Have you ever seen people who try to put words into your mouth, even when they are talking to you? It is amazing. As I am talking to people, there are non-verbal types of communications. If you are not careful, when people are speaking, you will literally come underneath a particular spirit. People will be talking to you and they will be saying:

“Right? Right?”

Have you ever had that happen to you?

“Right?”

And you say:

“No!”

Sometimes you have to shake yourself. Some people’s spirits are so strong. Paul says these words in *1 Corinthians 15*:

“Evil communication corrupts good character.”

He is not writing that to children; although they were adults that he had identified as “babes.” You will find that when Paul writes to the people in *1 Corinthians*, it is actually his second letter. Although it is called “first” *Corinthians*, it is his second letter, but we won’t go there. As he said in *1 Corinthians*:

“In the letter that I wrote to you before not to keep company with them who are fornicators...”

“Right?”

“In my former letter brothers...”

Well, we don’t have that letter, so *1 Corinthians* is actually *2 Corinthians* but it is called *1 Corinthians*. Anyway what he said was this:

“When I came to you, I had to write to you as carnal, as babes. Even now I am speaking to you as babes because you are carnal in your thinking...”

That is what he was writing to them. It was like:

“Look, the way that I know that you are carnal is because of your behavior.”

Carnality manifests itself in people’s behavior. Think about it, ladies and gentlemen. Every one of us has had natural discernments. We have told people that they are acting like children and that they need to grow up.

“You need to act your age, not your shoe size.”

We have said things to people because we have discerned. We have judged their actions and their behavior is not like a mature person. We even use terms such as “bratty” or acting like a

brat; a spoiled brat. There are levels of “brat hood” that we have a tendency to associate with people. That is because we are discerning them and we are referring to them or communicating to them based upon the actions that they are displaying to us. Paul is writing here. He says:

“When it comes down to the things of the Spirit, you must understand that everything that we have was given to us by YeHoVaH, who is Spirit.”

YeHoVaH is Spirit. The law was given by Spirit. When Moses went up into the mount to receive the commands, he didn’t sit and talk to a man. There was no man. He wasn’t a scribe to a prophet. He wasn’t receiving the oracles that he wrote from another man, like the scribes of the prophets of old who wrote down what the prophets said. Moses was in the very presence of the Almighty whom he could not see. Why? That is because he is Spirit. The words that we know to be Torah were given to a man by the Spirit; which is YeHoVaH. Yeshua puts it down this way in *John 4* as he is talking to the Samaritan woman:

“God is Spirit.”

It is plain and simple, ladies and gentlemen. He is Spirit. That is why you can’t see him. Now, people get glimpses of him, just like Moses got glimpses of him, but you can’t see Spirit because Spirit is not visible to the natural eye. The only way that you can see spiritual things is if you see through spiritual eyes. Some people can see.

If our eyes were open to the point where we could see the spirit realm as it is, it would probably scare half of us in this room. But there is spiritual activity going on all over the place all of the time and all around us. Sometimes you can feel it. Sometimes you can sense it. I remember when I was a child. We used to say stuff.

“They give me the heebie-jeebies.”

Have you ever had the “heebie-jeebies”? We start making up words to identify that feeling. It is like:

“Eww. I don’t know what it is.”

But it feels like the heebie-jeebies. You have felt things. You have sensed things.

“I don’t know what it is. I can’t put my finger on it right now, but one thing I do know is that it doesn’t feel right.”

You have sensed these things. He says:

Galatians 5:24 – “And they that are Christ’s [Messiah’s] have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.”

What we are going to do is look at these last few verses.

Galatians 5:25 – “If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit”

Galatians 5:26 – “Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.”

I will probably recite these two or three times before we are done with this teaching.

There is no law that is contrary to the fruit of the Spirit because the law was given by the Spirit. When the Spirit is in us, the fruit of the Spirit will manifest. When the Spirit is in the midst of us, then the fruit and the power of the Spirit is going to manifest. When the Spirit is

moving in the midst of us, you are going to see the moving of the Spirit in the midst of us by the manifestation of the Spirit.

This is what Paul writes about in *1 Corinthians* chapter 12. He talks about these gifts or manifestations that take place when the Spirit is at work in the midst of the people. There is healing and there are miracles and there are tongues and interpretations and faith and all kinds of miraculous works that are going on in the midst of us. This is the result of the Spirit dwelling in the midst of us. **The result of the Spirit dwelling in us is the fruit of the Spirit.**

After Paul lays out the fruit of the Spirit, he again focuses on the flesh. We spent some time, a lesson or two on the works of the flesh. We laid that out because what we find is that we can say things in a congregational setting that goes right over people's heads. I am amazed at how this works. I have seen a pastor in the churches that I have come out of, who was preaching on things that are rampant in the environment that they are preaching in. It is something when you are preaching that homosexuality is against YeHoVaH but the choir director is a homosexual!

I mean, that doesn't add up. How can a teaching be preached about something that shouldn't be, while at the same time, it is operational? I will tell how that can happen. That is not Spirit-filled teaching. You see, there is a difference between teaching and Spirit-filled teaching. You can go to college. You can go to university. You can go to tech school. You can go to elementary school. You can put yourself in an environment of academia and you will get much teaching, but this is not Spirit-filled teaching. It is knowledge. It is information.

When the anointing of YeHoVaH is upon a teaching, that anointing is going to cause change. Anointings destroy yokes of bondage. The presence of the Almighty cannot come into a place where there is bondage, without freedom manifesting. Yeshua came to set the captives free. He did not go into an environment where the environment was the same when he left.

When the true gospel is preached in an environment, it is going to cause some change. It will make you feel a little wiggly. You are going to start jiggling. You are going to start moving in your seat. Conviction is going to cause a discomfort in the person who is operating contrary to what the Spirit is supposed to manifest. This is why people can't take and can't hang out in Spirit-filled environments too long if they are not ready and willing to live right.

For too long people have compromised Spirit-filled living for the sake of numbers. They are more concerned about building a congregation and about gathering people. They are putting together programs that are going to draw people from other places. Then they talk about how they are the fastest growing church in the city. But in actuality, you are not growing. People are just migrating. There were the same amount of believers in the city, but they have left that place and come to your place because you are offering them something that the other place doesn't offer.

I remember when we were in Grand Rapids, Michigan. They started bringing in youth ministry. With the youth ministry came the basketball courts and the video games and the blow up bounce houses. The children who go to youth ministry are not learning about the Bible as much as they are having fun. The fastest growing churches where I came from were the ones that built these youth centers. It is amazing. Parents who are going to one church, drop their children off at this church and then go to their own church! It became about having fun. The youth want to have fun. Then the women want to have fun. Then the men want to have fun. Church has become one big old party. I am going to tell you. It should be a party, but we should be partying in his presence. That is the way that he wants us.

Paul lays out the fruit of the Spirit. He talks about the works of the flesh. Then he goes back after laying out the fruit of the Spirit and begins to talk about the importance of putting the flesh to death. That is what he is saying in *Galatians* 5:24.

As I was looking at this verse, I thought about it. This is why I started having second thoughts about getting to the end of this chapter today, because there are several sermons here with just this one verse. I am looking at it. As I start digging into it, the first thing I see is that the apostrophe “s” that is associated with a particular word gives an indication of belonging. He is saying “if you belong to Messiah, if you are Christ’s.” He is saying “if you belong to Messiah.” Understand this. I would say this specifically to churches. If you are Christ’s, what you have done is you have crucified the flesh. You don’t hear this particular verse taken and used to come against the law.

Galatians 5:24 – “And they that are **Christ’s** have **crucified the flesh...**”

Just to make sure that we are talking about the same flesh, it is:

“...with the **affections and lusts.**”

The biggest challenge that I have found among people are the issues of affections and lusts. What is running rampant in our nation and in the nations of the world is inordinate affection. There are people who are having desires and who are lusting after people who are of the same sex.

I was reading. I can’t recall the word I was reading, but recently a new word came up. This is really not a new word. It is an old word that has been dormant. A person by the name of Miley Cyrus said that she was this [type of] person. There are lesbians. There are gays. There are bisexuals and there are transgenders. Then there are the queers and the LGBTQ. There is another sexual disorder where this person can get with all of them. They have absolutely no preference.

Where there are lesbians; lesbians usually like women, period. Gays usually like gays, period. They aren’t going both ways. The bisexual goes both ways. The transgender can go either way. The queers – I don’t even know. They used to just call gay people “queer,” but now they have a term that defines it this way:

“I can get with all of them, so whichever way the wind blows is cool with me.”

This is where our world is, ladies and gentlemen and this spirit is in the churches. It is not only in churches, it is in Jewish synagogues. It is in Messianic Jewish synagogues. It is in Messianic communities. Why? That is because it is in our houses. It is in our houses! It is in our neighborhoods. It is in our schools. It is in our government. Do you think that it is going to get better? I am telling you that it is not. Persecution is coming for those who stand for righteousness. It is coming. You are not going to be able to get away from it. The only way that you are going to be able to avoid persecution is that you become that person in the spirit realm.

“Well, I can just go either way. Whatever.”

You don’t bother anybody.

“Just love, brother. Just love everybody.”

Well, you can love everybody without compromising who you are. When you start compromising who you are, you are confused.

Galatians 5:24 – “And they that are **Messiah’s**”

Those who belong to Messiah...

“...have **crucified** the flesh with the **affections and lusts.**”

Let's look at this. As I said, this word “Christ's” means: to belong to Messiah. **To belong to Messiah means that you take on his nature.** Any man who is unwilling to circumcise his flesh is certainly not willing to crucify it. Think about that. There are people who are arguing:

“Brother, that's under the law. We don't have to circumcise.”

Okay. I am going to tell you something, ladies and gentlemen. Listen to me. Circumcising your flesh is a lot easier than circumcising your heart. With the circumcision of the flesh, it is a done deal. Once it is cut, it heals. It's done. Circumcising the heart is a life-long work. You are continually cutting away. Now the question is what are you cutting away? What are you cutting away? In order to circumcise your heart, you now have to cut something away. You just have to identify what it is that you are cutting away. This is how people can just use words and throw words around. They don't have any idea about what they are saying. They have taught themselves to lie. They just say stuff.

“Well brother, all you have to do is just love God and love your neighbor as yourself.”

“Okay, explain to me how you do that. How do you love God?”

Yeshua said:

“If you love me, keep my... commandments.”

Can you love him without keeping his commandments? You can say that you can, but that doesn't line up with the word of YeHoVaH. It may line up with your *denomination*. Your denomination may say:

“All you have to do brother is to love the Lord with all of your heart.”

“And how do you do that?”

“Well...”

“Give me an example of what that looks like.”

John says that if you say that you love God and you don't keep his commandments, somebody is lying. It is like liar, liar, pants on fire! It is going to be more than your pants [on fire] because liars won't inherit the Kingdom. How can you say that you love God but you don't keep his commandments? *John* says that you can't do that, ladies and gentlemen. But if I don't look at *John*; I just listen to the preacher who likes preaching certain verses out of Paul and certain words out of the gospel. You hear the same sermons remixed every week and every year. This culminates in a “come to Jesus” meeting.

“Give your heart to Jesus and get saved. Welcome to the club.”

People want to give eloquent theological dissertations that minister to the brain, to the head, and to the upper part. They never permeate the heart. You see, this walk is where there is a circumcision of the heart. I am not talking about the physical heart. I am talking about the inward man. The inward man is now the new man that is trying to make a place in the old man. You see, before the new man comes, there is an old man who has been squatting.

I don't know if you have ever had to deal with squatters, but possession is nine tenths of the law. It is something when you own a house and you go on vacation. While you were on vacation, somebody else decided to get their mail transferred to your house; to your address. They decide to live in your house. You come home and there is somebody in your house. You call the police. They pull out their mail and say:

"I live here."

Now you are either going to have to live with them – but let me tell you something. This is one of the reasons why demolitions have taken place. It is because of squatters. Communities that were built up and that were never sold; when the crash and the economy went, and even in foreclosure situations, people just moved right in and started living in the house. They did that just as if it was their house. Now a person has to go through a formal legal process to evict someone who never should have been there in the first place. If you have never had to deal with it, you don't know what I am talking about. This happens all of the time. That is how the term "squatters" became known and popular. Let me say that you have been squatting in that body!

Now the new man, the authorized man (through the born again process) who has come to take up the dwelling in this physical body, has to deal with the squatter. You have to kick somebody out who doesn't belong there and who has laid claim to you. The new man has to deal with the old man and that is a problem. There is some conflict. There is some inner turmoil.

Anyone who is unwilling to circumcise his flesh is certainly not willing to crucify it. Yeshua put it this way. He was just making it simple. He says:

Luke 9:22 – "Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day."

Now imagine the Son of God being rejected by the elders of the church or the synagogue. It seems that the officers of the congregation, the elders, the deacons and the pastors, are in the service of YeHoVaH. It seems that way. I remember when the reality that it was not so came home to me. I caught myself going to a church meeting. I am part of the congregation. I have come out of the world. I am fully immersing myself in the congregation and I am going to Sunday school. I am going to the church service on Sunday after Sunday school. I am going to the Bible study on Wednesday and the mid-week service. I am fully engaging in congregational life. Then I find out that there is a church meeting. Hey, I am part of the church, so I go to the meeting.

Man, I have never seen such things! When I left that church meeting, I vowed that I would never, ever go to another church meeting! Do you know why? It was because I saw the flesh of human beings manifest who want to control stuff. Whether you know it or not, every one of us has control issues. It works like this. You don't want to be controlled. How many of you like other people controlling you? You don't want to be controlled! Think about it. You don't want to be controlled and you are not going to let anybody control you. Here it is that the Father is trying to control you and you have to yield to that control. It is like:

"Really?"

The second thing is that you don't want to be controlled, but you want to be in control. Whether we get this control issue or not, you are already operating in it. This is why when two people come together, the first thing they start doing is start working on the other person.

“Well, you know I like you, but you know there are some things I don’t like about you. If we are going to make it and especially if it comes to the place where we are about to split, here...”

I ask people something. I say:

“What has to happen in order for you all to kind of work this thing out?”

Do you know that it is always the other person? There is always this disclaimer:

“Now, I know I have my issues, but compared to [points to other person]...we won’t mention any names...I am a saint.”

You can ask the other person the same thing and they will say:

“Well, you know I have my issues. I am not claiming to be perfect in this...but uh...[points to the other person].”

It is the other person. This happens all of the time because we don’t want to be controlled and yet we want to be in control. Yeshua said that he had to suffer many things and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes.

Luke 9:22 – “Saying, ‘The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.’”

I went to that church meeting and they were ready to fight. I saw the chiefs, the head deacon and the pastor. It was like one of those main heavyweight bouts. It was the main bout of the evening. Folks have been “talking trash” all day long. Now they are looking at each other and staring each other down in the middle of the ring. Nobody is blinking. That is what it looked like. I said:

“I didn’t know I was coming to a fight!”

The deacon doesn’t like how the pastor is running the church. The pastor doesn’t like the deacons trying to control the pastor who is running the church. It was all about control issues. Believe it or not folks, everybody has their input. Everybody has their two cents. Everybody has control issues that we have to work with.

But the first thing that we have to do is to allow the Spirit to begin to work in us. That fruit is self-control. Once we bring this flesh and this carnal nature under, then we can be free to hear from the Almighty so that when we speak into a situation, we are not giving our wisdom. We are not giving our knowledge and understanding. We are giving the wisdom from on high. That is going to minister to the body of Messiah. This is especially true when you are dealing with men who have control issues. And women, you all are some big “control freaks.” Us brothers? We are like sitting ducks some of the time!

I heard a man once say this. I adopted the phrase:

“In my house, I am the boss and I have my wife’s permission to say so.”

Happy wife...[happy life]. Yeah.

Luke 9:23 – “And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, **let him deny himself,**”

Let him deny himself.

“...let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.”

You know, I have some issues. My wife and I were having a conversation just this morning. I realize that I have some issues. You see, when I was growing up, I wore the same shirt and the same bow tie for my senior picture as the two brothers before me did. I had one pair of shoes. There was a phrase where I grew up.

“I’ve got the gym shoes that slip and slide. I want the ones with the star on the side.”

Converse [brand] was a big issue back then. If you didn’t have Converse, everything else was just cheap shoes. Today it is Nike and Jordan and all of those guys, but back then where I grew up, we had gym shoes that looked like Converse. I am saying this because I now have a bunch of shoes. I am thinking, why do I buy shoes? I buy shoes because I grew up lacking. As I have become older, I buy stuff because I didn’t have much when I was little. It is as if subconsciously I am trying to make up for all of the stuff that I didn’t have growing up. Now I have fifty pairs of shoes. I don’t need fifty pairs of shoes! Where is that coming from? These are childhood issues!

Fortunately I have worked on a lot of childhood issues as they relate to being a father and a husband and a man. I am still working on those issues. But the more that I work on issues in my life and Father starts peeling stuff back, he starts showing me other stuff. Today it was peeling back how come you buy clothes and you don’t need them? I am not the only one!

When you grow up lacking – I didn’t even know we were poor. There were people who were poorer than us. We didn’t live in the “poor” part of the city. Once you crossed over *that* street, that was where the real poor people were. We were eating “government” cheese. Back in my day they called it commodities. We had commodities. We had powdered milk, powdered eggs and real government cheese. We grew up poor, but I didn’t know that we were poor. The reason I didn’t know that we were poor was because there were some poorer people than we were. You can always find someone who is in worse shape than you are. Now who are you comparing yourself with?

“If any man will come after me, let him deny himself.”

There is some denying that still has to take place inside of some of us.

“...take up his cross...”

There is that crucifying.

“...daily.”

He is saying that there is a daily crucifying. There is a circumcision of the heart that is going to take place daily. Just because you decided yesterday that you were going to live holy, you are facing a whole new set of challenges today. It is going to challenge your “yesterday’s” holiness. Those belonging to Messiah have put the flesh to death. **The born again experience means taking on a life in and of the Spirit.** This is what Yeshua is saying.

John 3:6 – “That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit.”

As Paul talks about it, when you are born again, there is a war going on. That is because you have two people dwelling in the same temple. You have the old, unholy, ungodly, selfish control freak dwelling in you and a new man who just moved in. There is a war going on.

Galatians 5:24 – “And they that are **Christ’s** have **crucified** the flesh.”

Let’s look at this. This word crucify “*stauroo*” means: to stake, to drive down stakes; to fortify with driven stakes, to palisade; to crucify; to crucify one; as a metaphor to crucify the flesh, destroy its power utterly (the nature of the figure implying that the destruction is attended with intense pain).

I am going to tell you that denying self is not the easiest thing to do; especially if you have convinced yourself that you deserve something. The moment that you get a job and you work; I remember how it was. I have flashbacks when I read the word. The word should cause flashbacks. I am just sitting there having flashbacks. I was having flashbacks when I first got a job.

I remember when I was first married. I thought that I was going to do the right thing, but being married and raising children is expensive. I was used to having all of my money to myself! It used to all be mine. I could do with it whatever I wanted to do with it. Now I have obligations, commitments and responsibilities. The stuff that I want, I now have to put off for the needs of someone else. It doesn’t help when that someone else isn’t even grateful. It is as if they “deserve” it.

“Well, I didn’t ask to come here!”

“Yeah? Well, you know, you ought to go back!”

That’s what my parents said.

“I brought you into this world...”

I could never see myself saying that to my parents, but folks say it today. It is like I was minding my own business somewhere in a place called “no life.”

To crucify the flesh is to eat of Messiah’s flesh (the word). This is one of the most profound teachings that Yeshua presented. People couldn’t get it then. Believe it or not, people have a hard time getting it now. It is one thing to give people denominational messages like sermons that make people feel good. But the truth that comes to set people free is fought against by the flesh or the carnal nature.

John 1:14 – “And the **Word** was made flesh...”

Understand this.

“...and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.”

To crucify the flesh is to eat of Messiah’s flesh (the word).

I say this to say that when a person says:

“I receive Jesus Christ as my Lord and Savior.”

“Are you receiving the man ‘Jesus’ or the word ‘Jesus.’ Which ‘Jesus’ are you receiving?”

You see, it is easy to look at the picture of the man “Jesus” however he is being photographed or painted or however he is on the wall and to have affection toward that image. But that image is not the word that was with God in the beginning and that is God. This is what John is saying.

“In the beginning was the word. And the word was with God and the word was God. And the word became flesh.”

The flesh is the word. The flesh is not here. The word is still here. We can believe in the “Jesus” who is in Heaven who is coming back from Heaven to get us one day, but in the meantime are you living the *word* “Jesus”? Of course in the Hebrew Roots, it is “Messiah.” For those who are real deep into Hebrew Roots, it is “Maschiach.”

John 1:14 – “And the **Word** was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.”

If you are saved by grace, then wonderful, but you can’t have grace apart from truth. He was full of grace and truth. Why was this grace so important? The truth had been ignored. They exchanged the truth for the traditions of men! The grace was important! It was important because there are lawless men who believe that they are in right standing with the Almighty. He had to say:

“Listen. If my grace wasn’t involved, I’d have to kill all of you.”

Because of his grace abounding and him not dealing with them according to their sins, they who he came to set free, killed the man. You will kill the man in order to live out your religious life. This is what the religious people did. The grace was there so that the Father could really deal with these individuals and not deal with them according to what they deserved. It is the same thing with us today. You see, if it wasn’t for his grace, none of us would be alive to even accept Yeshua because he would have had to kill us.

As a matter of fact, we would have been born dead because we were born in sin and the wages of sin is death. That is because of our parents and because of us. Then we lived a sinful life until we came to the knowledge of his truth. It was his grace that was with his truth and that allowed us to continue to live long enough to come into the knowledge of truth so that we could repent. Look at what Yeshua said, six chapters later.

John 6:53 – “Then Yeshua said unto them, ‘Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.’”

You see, **Yeshua knew that he was the word. The people saw him as the man.** Remember that the word was made flesh. John understood the word being flesh. Yeshua understood the word becoming flesh because he is the living word. Now the living word is moving in the midst of the people. The people who had the written word didn’t have a true example of how to live the written word in reality. What they had was *religion*. What they had were other men who had watched other men and who had watched other men.

Now they have traditions that have been handed down from generation to generation to generation to generation until Paul's generation. When a person who did not have the written word would go into a synagogue service and hear the homilies or whatever they taught, the people would look at the rabbis. They were looking at the religious leaders. It was like:

"How do we live this thing, Rabbi?"

"How do we keep the Sabbath, Rabbi?"

"How do we deal with this, Rabbi?"

The rabbi became the prominent person. That person became the authority in people's lives. The rabbis today exercise complete authority over people's lives. You can't go. You can't do. You can't do anything without the permission of the rabbis. It is amazing. I was talking to some Jewish people that I know. One of the reasons why some Jewish people leave synagogues is because they no longer want their rabbis telling them what they can and cannot do. You don't think that also happens in churches?

Let me tell you something. If you have to sneak to go visit somewhere else when you are supposed to be or are expected to be in a certain place – this is why in the church, the preachers were afraid to let people know that they were going to be out of town. That would be the day that everybody would go and visit them. Why can't you go and visit while the preacher is there? Hello? There is so much control that goes on in religious circles.

So when Yeshua says:

"Don't let anybody call you 'Rabbi.'"

He is basically saying:

"Listen. Don't try to control anybody."

Don't put yourself in a position where you are trying to control somebody. Basically he says:

"They want to rule! You have only one ruler! How can I rule you and the Holy Spirit lead you?"

We were made in the image and likeness of Father. Let's talk about that. There is a part of us that will always be from him. The word which causes faith, the faith that comes by hearing, awakens that part. Now that part that has been awakened desires to know its Father in Heaven. It is that part that the Father is trying to minister to so that it grows and becomes fully grown. The problem with that part is that there is another me that is already grown.

Today folks get "grown" at about age 8 or even 6-1/2. "Grownups" are getting younger and younger. Do you understand what I am saying? They don't want anybody to tell them what to do. They want their way. We came here like that. Father is saying:

"I know that part of it is because of the fall, but a part of it is because of me. The only way you will truly become all that you are destined to be is that you have to kill this other guy. You have to put this other guy to death so that you can hear and be led."

This is where the conflict comes in; especially when we live in a society and a world full of people that we can see who are not yielded to that which we can't see. We constantly have to make decisions between the seen and the unseen. Chances are that the decisions that we make

are going to be based on what is seen. This is why we are told that we can't walk by that which is seen. We can't walk by sight. You have to walk by faith. We have to have faith that he is who he says that he is and that he will reward those who diligently seek him; even though they can't see him. You see, our challenge ladies and gentlemen, is between the seen and the unseen. I am telling you that is the biggest issue. How do you know that God is?

"Because the Bible tells you so."

But we live in a world that doesn't necessarily agree with this Bible, even sometimes the people who carry it. Let me show you some things.

John 6:54 – "Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day."

John 6:55 – "For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed."

John 6:56 – "He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him."

John 6:57 – "As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me."

John 1:14 – "And the word was made flesh,..."

Remember? Now get this. All of the way through this, he says:

"Eat me."

That is what he is saying.

"Eat my flesh and drink my blood."

It is like:

"What are you talking about, Yeshua?"

Imagine this. In the natural world if you told me that I had to eat your flesh and drink your blood, I am going to get the image that I have to become a cannibal (and there are cannibals). We are close to cannibalism, because those of us who eat meat, it is just another step over. People who eat meat under extreme circumstances when there is no meat, start looking at you! You are afraid to go to sleep! You may end up in a flesh pot.

YeHoVaH said that these days would come. If you eat cow and goat and chicken; if you eat hog and raccoon, you won't have a problem eating a human. We have already been groomed for it. What Father does by giving us dietary laws is tell us that:

"There are some things that you can eat and there are some things that are forbidden to eat."

Until men have cloven hooves and chew the cud, they are off limits! But if you haven't made a distinction already between what is edible and what isn't edible, don't think for a moment that if you get hungry enough and there is nothing else...now it is like:

"I just want an arm!"

He says in verse 58:

John 6:58 – “This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.”

John 6:59 – “These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.”

John 6:60 – “Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, ‘This is an hard saying; who can hear it?’”

John 6:61 – “When Yeshua knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, ‘Doth this offend you?’”

Does what I am telling you about eating my flesh and drinking my blood offend you? You see, what Yeshua is saying is:

“Understand something. I am the word. I am the word of God that became flesh. So when I am saying this to you, I am not saying to eat the skin and bone. I am not telling you to eat that. I am telling you to eat *what I am*. **I am the word.**”

That is what he said. He makes it clear.

John 6:61 – “When Yeshua knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, ‘Doth this offend you?’”

John 6:62 – “*What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?”

John 6:63 – “It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: **the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.**”

He is certainly *not* talking about cannibalism. He is talking about the word which is his flesh.

John 6:64 – “But there are some of you that believe not. For Yeshua knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.”

John 6:65 – “And he said, ‘Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.’”

He knows today who it is that “believeth not.” This is why as zealous as I am for people, the moment that I see that a person is not interested in the things that I have to share with them, I am gone. I am not sitting here trying to convince anybody of anything.

If you can’t see it, then I have done my part. I may be the one who comes in and who just plants a seed. I may be the one who comes in and simply waters that seed. I may be that person who comes in and I am simply there at the right time. That person has gone through enough Hell to the point where they are ready to give their life to anybody – even “Jesus.” I am not trying to make light of that, but there are people out there who have gone through this and it is like:

“Man, I’ll try whatever. What do I need to do?”

One minute they try Jesus. The next minute they try Muhammad. The next minute they will try Buddha. They will try whatever they think is going to help them get away from the pain and the turmoil or whatever they are dealing with. I am going to tell you something. It is easier for a person to try Buddha than it is to try Yeshua.

Putting on a suicide vest and blowing yourself up when you are already hopeless and don't see a future becomes easy. It is easy to become radicalized when you don't see a hope or a future for yourself or for your posterity. It is harder to live for Messiah than it is to die for him. You see, when you die, it is over. It is just like circumcising the flesh and circumcising the heart. The circumcision of the flesh is easy. You cut it, let it heal and you are good to go. The circumcision of the heart is a daily task.

John 6:66 – “From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.”

John 6:67 – “Then said Yeshua unto the twelve, ‘Will ye also go away?’”

They understood it, but here is the thing that got me. Yeshua knew from the beginning who they were. He knows today.

It is against nature to plant a seed, to water that seed and to harvest that plant in the same day and in the same setting. It doesn't work that way. You can't plant a seed and water that seed and start picking from it. That thing has to germinate. The word that is sown has to germinate. It has to go through some stuff within a person. The watering of that word is hearing from time to time. It is hearing something that is reminding that word that it is still there.

When it comes down to evangelism, evangelism as we know it today is not the way that they evangelized in the Bible. You don't go and tell a person about “Jesus” and just like that they are going to give it to him. They don't even know the man! They certainly don't know what is required!

“And we believe.”

This is what it says.

John 6:68 – “Then Simon Peter answered him, ‘Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.’”

John 6:69 – “And we believe and are sure that thou art that Messiah, the Son of the living God.”

That is what he said.

“We believe and are sure!”

How? It is because they have been walking with him. The only way that you are going to believe and be sure is that you can't just hear and walk from a distance. You have to walk in this! When I wrote the book *Sunday Is Not The Sabbath?*, there were things that I didn't understand about the Sabbath until I started keeping the Sabbath. You could tell me about the Sabbath all day long and I would say:

“Well, look brother, every day is the Sabbath. Ha ha.”

But what if somebody had come to me and told me to look at the biblical Sabbath as it is communicated? Every day can't be a Sabbath. That is because you cease from your labor. It wasn't a spiritual Sabbath that the children of Israel were keeping. It wasn't a spiritual Sabbath that the Almighty established at creation. He didn't establish a spiritual Sabbath. It was a physical day that he rested and said not to work. He wasn't talking about spiritual work. He was

talking about physical labor for you, your sons and even for the animals. Nobody worked. It is a day of complete rest and worship, so every day can't be a Sabbath. It is impossible!

It is a violation of Scripture for every day to be a Sabbath according to the Bible.

You can spiritualize it and say:

"I am going to cease from all labor."

If you are going to keep a Sabbath according to the Bible, why are you going to church on Sunday? You see, Christians don't even realize that it is a Sabbath principle to go and worship on a *Sun*-day in order to keep in alignment with the Bible. Why are you going to church on Sunday? Why don't you just rest? Don't go to church. Why Sunday of all days? You should start asking questions like that.

"Why do I go to church on Sunday? Where did that come from? How long have people been doing that? Why do they do it and who changed it?"

I am starting to ask questions. I am searching and searching and searching the Scriptures to try to get an understanding. When I search and do my due diligence, I realize that I have been hoodwinked. I even found the characters who hoodwinked me! Do you understand? Now I can do the Sabbath according to the Bible and not according to religion and denominations who don't even keep a Sabbath.

I remember that I was part of one denomination. No matter what people say about them, the old school Reformers believed that the whole day was a day of worship. This is where the two services came from. **But do you know that the two services on Sunday in the Christian Church came from the Jewish synagogue?** They had the Sabbath service. Then they had what they called the evening service. What is it called? *Haftarah*. This was a service to close out the Sabbath. What did the church do? They have a morning service and an evening service.

These were old school people who didn't believe in going to the malls, going to the stores or going shopping. You go to service. You come home. You rest between services. Then you go back to the evening service. When the evening service is over, the sun has gone down. For the most part, the Sabbath is over. Even so, if the evening service was done when the sun didn't go down, those people who were done with the evening service went home. For them, the Sabbath day was from sunup to sundown instead of from sundown to sundown.

Galatians 5:24 – "And they that are **Messiah's** have **crucified** the **flesh** with the **affections** and **lusts**."

Paul uses the term **crucified** four times in this letter. He uses it twice concerning himself, once concerning Yeshua and once in reference to us. This is what he said:

Galatians 2:20 – "I am crucified with Messiah: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Messiah liveth in me:"

What is he saying?

"I've died to self so that Messiah can live in me."

“...and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me.”

The next place we see this is:

Galatians 3:1 – “O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Yeshua Messiah hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?”

This is where we are now:

Galatians 5:24 – “And they that are Messiah’s have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.”

And then finally we see:

Galatians 6:14 – “But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Yeshua Messiah, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.”

That word “flesh” in the Greek is actually “*sarx*.” According to one definition it also means: the sensuous nature of man, “the animal nature”; without any suggestion of depravity the earthly nature of man apart from divine influence, and therefore prone to sin and opposed to God. This is the fallen man. The word “flesh” deals with carnality and being carnally-minded. The Bible tells us that to be carnally-minded is to be dead. Paul goes into great deal about the carnal mind. We are not going into it, but in several of his writings, he writes this. We read this before, but we are going to read just a couple of verses:

Romans 8:6 – “For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace.”

Romans 8:7 – “Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.”

Romans 8:8 – **“So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.”**

It is impossible for you to please God, even if you are a good person. That is because there are none good. The only one who makes you good is the same one who makes you righteous. That is Yeshua. Apart from Yeshua, you are doomed. So even a good person does not have favor with God.

The Bible says that there is one person who read from the Bible. His name was Cornelius. He was a devout man, but he didn’t know him. Yet Father made sure that this man would at least get an opportunity to know him. What did he do? He found a servant and said:

“Go to that man’s house and preach to him.”

Everybody comes in that way. **You can’t come in any other way. You have to hear the word of faith.**

Galatians 5:24 – “And they that are Messiah’s have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.”

That word “affections” [Greek: “*pathema*”] means: suffer or has suffered; externally a suffering, misfortune, calamity, evil, affliction; of an inward state, an affliction, passion; an

enduring, undergoing, suffering. The word that I am talking about here is “affections.” You see, all of us have affections for something.

This word “lust” [Greek: “*epithumia*”] means: to desire, crave, longing, desire for what is forbidden, lust; concupiscence, desire, to lust after.

It is virtually impossible for a person who is born again – understand what he is saying here folks, so that we understand what he means. What Paul is saying is that they that are Messiah’s have crucified the flesh. If I have crucified the flesh; then those passions, those lusts, those inordinate desires, those things that are unholy and ungodly and forbidden are all part of this flesh. If I have crucified the flesh, then I am controlling this nature.

The thing about the flesh is that until it is dead, the carnal nature will still be present. The deal is that there is to be a flip-flop. Before the new man comes, the old man is on top. The more the new man grows in Messiah, that is when he begins to dominate and put the flesh man under. Now he can live in Messiah, but this old man continues to try to resurrect. The moment that you feed that joker just a little bit, you give him just a little bit. You give him a little leaven. Just a “tee-night-chy bit” (as they used to say where I came from), just a “teenightchy bit” and the next thing you know, that old man is like that chia thing. It is that head where you put a little water into it and the chia seeds start to grow out of all of the cracks and crevices.

They that belong to Messiah have crucified the flesh. Do you see what Paul is saying here? It is not that we are crucifying him. It is that we have crucified him. We have put that joker under with all of his passions and all of his lusts. The devil isn’t making me do anything! My eyes don’t just go wherever they want to go. My feet don’t just run to whatever. They are not swift to run to do the things that are contrary to Messiah. I am not lurking around in darkness trying to hide from the saints. I am not putting myself in positions where I might fall.

You will know them by their fruit. People talk a good talk. Talk is cheap.

This word “*epithumia*” deals with lust, desire, craving, desiring, longing for what is forbidden, lust. Then he says:

Galatians 5:25 – “If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.”

Now look at this. For you people who are spiritual and for you who say that you are living in the Spirit, Paul is saying:

“If you live in the Spirit, walk in it. Do you know how I know that you live in the Spirit? By your walk. If I don’t see the walk, all I have is talk.”

There are people who talk a good talk.

“Oh man, I just love the Lord. Oo! Oh, there is something about that *name!* Oo it just makes you want to...”

There are some people. Man, they can jerk all over the place! And don’t let the organist play! You know, the feet start moving. You have seen some folks and there is some good stuff. Do you know those folks who just dance and they look like they are going to fall but they never fall? It is like:

“Fall already! Man!”

There is this one who just keeps looking like they are going to fall and you are standing there holding out your arms to catch them. You are trying to make sure that you catch them right. You

don't want the pastor to holler at you if their head hits the floor! I told you all about one of my dear sisters. You could tell that she was about ready to fall because she got her wig on straight.

"Okay I'm ready."

Listen folks. I am not mocking anyone. I hope you don't think that I am. It is just that some of this stuff is funny! I look back at it and it is like, man! It is trained behavior. It is trained behavior! Brother David talked about the "courtesy fall." You just fall out of courtesy. It is as if you don't want to embarrass the minister's ego. I know. I have watched them. As he is going down the line, he isn't moving until he sees someone fall. Have you ever seen those kinds of preachers? The next thing you know, there are people with their heads all the way back there [bends over backward].

If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. This word "living" [Greek: "zao"] means: to live, breathe, to be among the living (not lifeless, not dead); to enjoy real life; to have true life and worthy of the name; active, blessed, endless in the Kingdom of God; to live (i.e.) pass life, in the manner of the living and acting; of mortals or character.

Then there is the word "walk" [Greek: "stoicheo"]. I love this word because it is a military word. It means: to proceed in a row as in the march of a soldier. I remember when we were in boot camp. We spent practically most of every day in boot camp learning to march in order. It was like:

"Why do we have to march?"

You go out onto the boat and nobody is marching in order. Do you know what I am saying? The only time that folks are in order is when it is roll call. You do everything there, but then it is:

"Okay, everybody is dismissed."

You go on about your business. So why are we spending all of this time marching?

"Left turn! Right turn! Hup! About-face!"

We are doing all of this. This is what this is about. When we are walking in the Spirit, the Spirit is calling the order.

"Right! Left!"

Do you understand?

"Attention!"

The order is given and you respond to the order. This is the one who is the drill sergeant (if you would). It is the Company Commander, the Captain on deck, the Admiral of the fleet. The Holy Spirit is calling the orders and we are to proceed in a row and to walk and live just like that.

Galatians 5:26 – "Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another."

I will finish this lesson with this one. The word here is let us not *become*. You see, flashing back again to when I came into the Baptist Church; I read and studied my Bible, but I lived among people who were living according to the Baptist way. It didn't matter what this book said.

"This is what we believe. We don't believe that."

“Well, what about this Bible?”

“Well, yeah brother, you’re still new. You know, you’re a babe. You’re just...let me show you how to do it. Just watch us.”

I am watching them and I am seeing things that are contrary. I mean they are truly contrary to the word. I can’t do that. I did that. When I was in the world, I lived like that. There were lusts and perversions and the lying and the partying and the backbiting and the slandering and the gossiping and all of that illicit behavior that is going on. The reason I was able to recognize it was because I had come from it. It was mind-boggling to come out of the world and into the church, only to realize that I am back in the world! There is jealousy and envying.

“I want to sing a lead song.”

“Well, why can’t I do lead?”

“When am I going to get to do a solo?”

There is all of this fighting that is going on among people. I couldn’t believe it. So it says “don’t become.” Don’t become desirous of vain glory. This word “vain glory” is key. There is a desire for the glory of YeHoVaH, but there is also vain glory. This vain glory often leads to wanting to be seen. For example, I have finished preaching and now I go out and say:

“How did I do? Was that a good message? Give me some feedback.”

The first time I ran across that was when I did my first sermon. The deacon, the one who was face to face or head to head with the pastor when I went to that business meeting, I understood. I understood. You see, in all of the ministries that I have been in and in every last one of them, I don’t know what it is that folks see. I think what they see is the commitment; the sold-out commitment. But in every ministry that I have been in, it seems as if I am either being groomed for the lead or some people misunderstand that I want to be the leader.

I have had people say things to me that could easily go to a person’s head. I don’t do well with flattery. As a matter of fact, I am suspicious. The thing that I had to come to grips with this morning as I am continually assessing myself is that I am a suspicious person. It is not that I am suspicious because I think that somebody is going to do something evil or wrong. It is that I suspect that in everything, the enemy is trying to figure out a way to get some kind of place in me.

That is what I am suspicious of. I am not suspicious as much of people, but I know that the enemy uses people. The only way that I can tell if a person is being used by the Almighty or by the enemy is to discern them. To be discerning makes you suspicious; at least that is the conclusion that I have come to. So when I hear flattery, I have to filter it. I can’t let it go there [points to head]. I can’t even let it get in here [points to heart]. It has a path that it has to go through if it comes in the form of flattery. Every time I have experienced flattery, it has not been by the Almighty. There is a difference between somebody trying to flatter you and somebody recognizing something good in you or that you have done or said or that they benefit from.

If you know that what they have benefited from has come from the Almighty through you, then there is a part where I can glory. I can glory in the fact that Father used me to be a blessing to somebody. I can glory in that, but I am not seeking glory. To seek it means that now I am going to try to please you so that you will say something nice to me.

Do not be desirous of vain glory because this glorying is glorying without reason. It is conceited and eager. It is for empty glory. It is like these people. I hear these singers and actors. They miss the stage. They miss the accolades. They miss the applause. They long for that so they want to constantly be in front of people.

Even in the Presidential elections, they know that the moment that they cease from the public eye, they are forgotten, so they have to keep throwing something out there. It doesn't matter whether it is crazy, fanatical, way out in left field or something else. They are just going to throw something out there so the press can keep them on the front page. As long as they are on the front page, they are relevant. Their poll numbers rise. Folks are talking about them.

This is why a lot of those folks take off their clothing. They want a nipple to show. They have a wardrobe moment. Why? It is because they know that the press is going to put that out there. And guess what? "Google" is going to go crazy because folks are going to start searching.

"Did you hear about...? Ooo!"

There are people who want to be constantly relevant, constantly on the front page and constantly talked about. It not only keeps them relevant, it also keeps funds coming in. Do not be desirous of vain glory. It says:

Galatians 5:26 – "Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another."

This word here "provoke" [Greek: "*prokaleomai*"] means: to challenge to a combat or contest with one; to provoke, to irritate. Some people are irritating and they know it. I was talking to one brother. I told him:

"Do you know what? You talk over people. You don't listen when folks are trying to tell you something."

His response to me was:

"I know I do that. I know I do it, but I just want to be heard."

Do you feel that you won't be heard if you don't talk over people and not give people an opportunity to speak? These are people who talk without breathing. They just go on and on and on and you can't even find a way to get something in.² Have you ever dealt with people like that? They just talk. The next thing you know, you are looking for an exit strategy. You just want to get away from them. I hope that is not you. Don't irritate. Some people are just irritating. There are people who are irritating and they know that they are irritating. When you tell them that they are irritating, they will tell you:

"Yeah, I know."

Then there is this word "envy" [Greek: "*phthoneo*"]. This word actually means: jealousy. It doesn't say it here, but if you look at it in some other language books, you will find that this Greek word actually is envy dealing in the form of jealousy; to be jealous of someone else.

Somebody got more applause than you did. Somebody liked your song more than they liked the other person's song. Somebody likes the way that you do something better than they like the

² Excluding those who have this symptom from illness or traumatic brain injury.

other people. Paul was very familiar with this kind of spirit, which is why when he wrote to the Corinthians he said:

“You know, you guys are carnal.

Why? One of you said:

“I am of Apollo.”

“Well, I am of Cephas.”

“I am of Yeshua.”

“I am of Paul.”

Basically what they were saying was:

“I am Baptist.”

“I am Presbyterian.”

Here it is that you have these people within the same congregation. These are people who come from different backgrounds. Even when people come from different backgrounds, they bring their belief systems with them. Everything that they are hearing and learning; they are filtering through that system. This is what makes it hard for people to change because the word is being filtered through religious systems. By the time the word gets to the heart, it is so watered down. Provoking one another or envying one another; don't do that ladies and gentlemen.

We have talked about the fruit of the Spirit. We have talked about the works of the flesh. We have talked about the word being flesh and how that word which became flesh is now supposed to cause and help us deal with the fleshy nature. The only way that I am ever going to be able to put this fleshly, carnal man down is if I receive the engrafted word that is able to save me. It is not just about me going to Heaven. It is preparing me for the journey. I am being prepared for it. Guess what? Yeshua is not coming in and swooping down. I gave an illustration of when Yeshua went up into that place and prayed. He came back and chose his disciples.

As I have shared with you before, I tried to put myself in that place. It was only then that I could actually get the revelation of what he possibly did. The Bible tells us that he had hundreds of disciples. Imagine trying to choose twelve from among hundreds. Before I did that, it was like he went up to the mountain. He prayed. He came down. There were twelve men and he chose them. It was easy. But no, that is not how it was. He chose twelve from among many; which meant that he didn't choose many.

That is the way I think that it is going to be when he comes back. He is looking for a specific person or a specific people. These are people without blemish, without spot and without wrinkle. This is what his word does. It washes. It cleanses. It irons out so that we become what he is looking for. That is if we allow his word which became flesh in us to do so. That is if we eat his flesh and drink his blood (again the word which became flesh). If we become one with that word, it is going to take this old man and kick him out. We will then become conformed to the image and likeness of YeHoVaH in Messiah. That is what Paul is saying here. He is not saying:

“Oh, you all don't need to keep the law, folks.”

It is much deeper than that. Paul is preparing a people for the return of the Messiah. He said:

Galatians, An Epistle of Paul

“You need to know. There is a resurrection that is coming. The Messiah is going to come just like a thief in the night; just like he said. There’s going to be a shout.”

He even talked about how it is going to look. The dead in Messiah are going to rise first. Then those who are alive will join him. I mean, he goes into great detail talking about how this is going to look. You need to get ready for that. Halleluyah!



Also Available From Arthur Bailey Ministries

Check out our wide selection of important teachings that are also downloadable for FREE from our website at www.ArthurBaileyMinistries.com. We have books, DVDs, videos, Discipleship & Leadership Training classes and more! Here is a sampling of our most popular teachings:



[28 Blessings of Deuteronomy 28](#) — Summarizes the 28 Blessings of *Deuteronomy 28*; identifies what the blessings look like today. Learn how the blessings manifest and the importance of living a Torah-observant, Spirit-filled life. 4-DVD teaching. Approx. 5 hrs.



[Feast of Firstfruits](#) — In this exciting teaching you will learn what are considered to be the Firstfruits offerings; when they are to be presented, and why Firstfruits offerings are so important! You will also learn the prayer that is recited during this vital offering which assures the blessing of prosperity upon those who present these gifts unto YeHoVaH. Approx. 1.5 hrs.



[Hear, O Israel](#) — “Hear, O Israel” is a call for ALL of the people of YeHoVaH to hear and to obey his commands. Oftentimes when people hear the word “Israel,” they think “Jews.” Israel consists of 12 tribes. The Jews are only one of those tribes. In this eye-opening, engaging and life-changing teaching, Arthur Bailey explains in-depth, Yeshua’s response and the benefits of what it really means to hear and to obey! Approx. 2.5 hrs in a 2-DVD set.



[How To Hear God’s Voice](#) — Author and teacher Arthur Bailey shares important biblical truths to help you identify and distinguish the voice of the Almighty from all other voices. Learn why YeHoVaH communicates with his people, why he wants you to hear his voice, how to identify his voice from others, where he most likely speaks to you and so much more! 4-DVDs. Approx. 5.5 hrs.



[Relationships](#) — Arthur Bailey presents from Scripture how the relationships in our lives must be categorized and prioritized according to their importance. You will learn the kind of relationship the Almighty wants with you, how to categorize and prioritize your relationships according to Scripture, how to identify and rectify wrong relationships and more. 2-DVDs. Approx. 2.5 hrs.



[Maximizing Your Talents](#) — Arthur Bailey explains the parable taught by Yeshua after sharing with his disciples about the Gospel of the Kingdom being preached to the whole world before the end comes. Yeshua gives a parable about three servants who were given specific talents. What distinguished the wise servant from the wicked servant in this parable was determined by what they did with the talents they had been given. Approx. 1.5 hrs.



[Merry Christmas?](#) — Where did Christmas originate? What does the Bible have to say about Christmas and its relationship to the birth of Christ? Is Christmas even in the Bible? Should “Christ” be in Christmas? Is Jesus the reason for the season? How should true believers respond to Christmas? These questions and so many more will be answered in this timeless Christmas message. Approx. 1.5 hrs.



[The ReNEWed Covenant](#) — In this teaching Arthur Bailey gives a clear, eye-opening, biblical explanation of what the New Covenant is and with whom it is made. He explains how Jews and Gentiles enter into this covenant and what it means for believers today. You will understand why it is called The ReNEWed Covenant and the significant power that is released within the lives of all who embrace the ReNEWed Covenant. This teaching will change your life forever! Approximately 1.5 hrs.



The Power of the Holy Spirit — Author and teacher Arthur Bailey reveals the prerequisites all believers must meet to be filled with the Holy Spirit and power. What is this power Yeshua spoke of? Is this power still available for the disciples of Yeshua today? How can the disciples of Yeshua operate in this power today? These and many other questions will be answered in this fascinating and informative teaching series. 4-DVDs. Approx. 5.5 hrs.



True Biblical Prosperity — In this teaching Arthur Bailey will address: What is prosperity? Is prosperity biblical? Is poverty a curse? Can believers be prosperous? What does the Bible teach about prosperity? What is true biblical prosperity? What you believe about prosperity will determine what you can and cannot receive from YeHoVaH. This teaching series will leave you with a wealth of information to help you understand why YeHoVaH wants his people to be *prosperous* and to know what *True Biblical Prosperity* looks like! 4 DVDs. Approx. 5.5 hrs.



You Must Be Born Again — The church world has taken a conversation Yeshua had with a Pharisee at night, and built powerhouse ministries teaching a gospel message of “salvation” and altar calls. Many sermons have been taught about being “born again” and what it should mean to believers today. But what does *John 3:16* really teach us within the context it is written? Like many other biblical passages, this much-quoted verse is taught and preached in a manner that has become isolated from the context in which it was originally written. Approx. 2.5 hrs. in a 2-DVD set.



The Love of God — Paul wrote in the Book of Romans, “*But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Messiah died for us.*” God demonstrated his love for us by giving his only begotten son to die for our sins. How can we show our love for God? In this 4-DVD teaching, Arthur Bailey will take you on a journey through the *greatest love story ever written*, and what our response to the love of God should be. It is more than just a story of salvation. It is a story of love, of overcoming, of victory and of power. 4-DVDs. Approx. 5.5 hrs.



The Fall Feasts Of YeHoVaH — The Fall Feasts of YeHoVaH is a 6-DVD set with over 6.5 hours of teaching. This series includes teachings on the Feast of Trumpets/Yom Teruah, Day of Atonement/Yom Kippur, the Feast of Tabernacles/Sukkot and the Last Great Day/Shemini Atzeret. The introduction to the Fall Feasts will not only provide insight and understanding of the prophetic shadow pictures of good things to come; it will also help us to understand how to celebrate these amazing days in a way that pleases Almighty YeHoVaH.



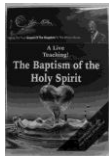
Now Concerning Spiritual Gifts — This is a 6-DVD set with over 6.5 hours of teaching. Many suggest that the gifts of the Spirit have ceased to be in operation, just as they also insist that the law is done away with. Among those who accept and teach that the spiritual gifts of the Bible are still operational today, many have abused and misused these gifts in their assembly; similar to the days of the Corinthian assembly whom Paul wrote to correct — thus the controversy! In this series, Arthur Bailey takes the mystery out of manifesting spiritual gifts and empowering believers.



The New Covenant — When did the New Covenant begin? Arthur Bailey journeys inside the first Jerusalem Council as the apostles, elders and Ruach Ha Kodesh (Holy Spirit) “discuss” how to deal with a false teaching circulating among believers. Arthur Bailey is a Spirit-filled, New Covenant minister who boldly teaches the Hebrew Roots of the Christian faith. He removes the confusion from covenants that are as important today as long ago. Two episodes.



[Keeping Torah Living Spirit Filled](#) — Join Arthur Bailey as he journeys inside the first Jerusalem Council to explore how early leaders through the Ruach Ha Kodesh dealt with false teachings circulating among believers and incorporated Gentile converts into the newly formed Messianic community. This teaching will deepen your understanding of the early Hebrew culture and strengthen your walk in Yeshua Messiah. Three episodes. About 1.5 hrs.



[The Baptism of the Holy Spirit](#) — Yeshua said in *Acts 1* verse 5: “*For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.*” And in verse 8: “*But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost parts of the earth.*”

When we are baptized with the Holy Spirit, we receive power and authority not just to speak for YeHoVaH, but to demonstrate his power! In this 4-DVD teaching series, you will learn what is the true evidence of the baptism of the Holy Spirit and so much more! A must-have for every true believer who wants to walk in their authority. Over 5 hours of teaching.



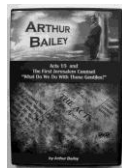
[Walking in the Power of the Holy Spirit; My Testimony](#) — Join Arthur Bailey as he shares experiences and unique insights in this perceptive, sometimes hilarious and always instructive journey through his ministry spanning more than three decades. He generously shares his life-changing adventures of discovering and tapping back into the roots of the faith that he has long preached with boldness. As a former pastor and teacher in five different Christian denominations before coming to the true faith of the Kingdom of YeHoVaH; his unique story is priceless and required listening for those who desire to enhance their own walk in Torah-obedience and in Yeshua Messiah. About 1.5 hours of teaching.



[And The Heavens Were Opened](#) — An in-depth, inspiring journey through the feasts of Shavuot, Yom Teruah and Hanukkah. Reveals the importance of these biblical events for today’s Spirit-filled believer in Yeshua. Learn about operating in the gifts of the Holy Spirit, the works of Yeshua Messiah and the rededication of the second temple at Hanukkah. 3-DVDs. About 4.5 hours of teaching.



[And You Shall Love The Lord](#) — The creator of the universe demonstrated his love for us by sacrificing his only begotten son for the sins of man. The Love of God is a gift! You cannot earn it. You do not deserve it. You cannot buy it. So how do we demonstrate our love for God? Often when sharing the gospel of Yeshua (*the gospel Yeshua taught, not the gospel “about Jesus”*), the subject of the “law” comes up. Yeshua clearly stated that he did not come to do away with or to abolish the law (*Matthew 5:17*). Yet people still argue that we must only “love” YeHoVaH with all of our heart, mind, soul and strength. Are we doing that? What does loving God look like? The Bible instructs us how YeHoVaH wants us to show our love for him. Learn the truth and find answers to many questions you won’t learn from religion. About 2.5 hours on 2 DVDs.



[What Do We Do With Those Gentiles?](#) — Discover how according to *Acts 15*, a major challenge existed which confronted the newly formed Messianic community. Arthur Bailey journeys inside the first Jerusalem Council where the apostles, elders and the Ruach Ha Kodesh “discussed” how to deal with a false teaching circulating among early believers and how to incorporate Gentile converts into the newly formed Messianic community. Many traditional Jewish believers in Yeshua struggled with how to go from a totally ethnic Jewish religious community to one which included non-Hebrew people who were unfamiliar with the rich heritage and traditions formed by the Pharisees and handed down by the elders. This teaching will deepen and strengthen your spiritual walk in Yeshua Messiah as you learn more about the history of the early called-out ones of faith. 2 episodes.



Messianic 101: “The Essentials” — Today there is as much confusion about being “Messianic” as there is of certain issues across denominational Christianity. As more and more people’s eyes are opened to the faith once delivered to the saints, and new believers are being added to the family of YeHoVaH, it is vitally important that they get started on the path the right way. In this very important teaching series, Arthur Bailey shares what every new believer must know to live a power-filled, successful life in the Kingdom of YeHoVaH. You will learn who you are in Messiah, the importance of the faith, the baptism of the Holy Spirit, how to properly respond to the Sabbath argument, the dietary laws, feast days and much more! About 2 hours of teaching. The first in a series of teachings. Follow up with *Messianic 201* and *Messianic 301*.






Messianic 201: “Adding to your Faith” — This is the second in a series of three introductory teachings. Messianic 201 picks up where Messianic 101 “The Essentials” leaves off. In this teaching you will learn the crucial elements that should be added to the believers’ faith to keep from falling. This teaching is a must-have for anyone desiring to build their faith in Messiah Yeshua. About 2.5 hours of teaching in a 2-DVD set. Follow up with *Messianic 301* “*Perfecting Your Faith.*”



Messianic 301: “Perfecting Your Faith – Maturing in Messiah” — Today there is as much confusion about being “Messianic” as there is on certain issues across denominational Christianity. In *Messianic 301: “Perfecting Your Faith – Maturing in Messiah,”* the teaching continues where *Messianic 201: “Adding to your Faith”* left off. This is the third installment of this phenomenal series which deals with perfecting the faith that we have been given. The series provides essential tools for maturing your faith in Messiah Yeshua. Over 5 hours of teaching on 4 DVDs.

A Fine Selection of Resources

Check out our comprehensive collection of books, book/DVD combos, study tools, gifts and other teachings. There is something for everyone. Makes terrific gifts as well as study programs and witnessing tools for individuals or church ministries! Here is just a sampling of our books and educational materials:

 Feast of Firstfruits	 How To Hear God's Voice	 It's Not Finished	 Maximizing Your Talents
 Sunday Is Not The Sabbath? (English) *	 To Tithe Or NOT To Tithe	 The Feast Of Pentecost	 What About Grace?

Discipleship Training & Leadership Development Programs

Enroll now in our FREE Discipleship Training and Leadership Development programs! These are the only Messianic Hebrew Roots of the faith programs like them on the planet! Learn more about the true history of the faith once delivered to the saints as you prepare for ministry and leadership services of any kind. The *Discipleship Training program* is our 105-class, 2-year accredited, Seminary-level program. Our 27-class *Leadership Development* course is useful for both ministry and personal enrichment. For all believers today, no matter where you are in your spiritual walk. All courses are available online and workbooks are available through our online store. Visit us today at:



Discipleship101.tv

ArthurBaileyMinistries.com

Leadership101.tv

*Also available in other languages